

RELIQUIÆ JUVENILES:

---

MISCELLANEOUS  
THOUGHTS

IN

PROSE and VERSE,

ON

*Natural, Moral, and Divine*

SUBJECTS;

Written chiefly in YOUNGER YEARS.

---

<sup>K</sup>  
By *I. WATTS*, D. D.

---

*Et jucunda simul & idonea dicere Vitæ.* HOR.

---

THE THIRD EDITION.

---

---

LONDON,

Printed for JAMES BRACKSTONE, at the *Globe* in  
*Cornhill.* MDCCXLII.

25

100







TO THE  
 Right Honourable the  
 Countess of Hartford.



Beg leave, MA-  
 DAM, to flatter  
 myself, that the  
 same Condescen-  
 sion and Goodness which has  
 admitted several of these

iv DEDICATION.

Pieces into your Closet in Manuscript, will permit them all to make this publick Appearance before you. Your Ladyship's known Character and Taste for every thing that is pious and polite, give an honourable Sanction to those Writings which stand recommended by your Name and Approbation: 'Tis no Wonder then that these ESSAYS should seek the Favour of such a Patronage.

THO' the Author professes himself much a Stranger  
to

# DEDICATION. V

to the great and splendid Part of Mankind, yet since your Ladyship was pleased to indulge him a Share in the Honours of your Friendship, he cannot but take Pleasure to have been a Witness of those Virtues, whereby you bear up the Dignity of our holy Religion and the blessed Gospel, amidst all the tempting Grandures of this World, and in an Age of growing Infidelity. He acknowledges it a Part of his Felicity, that he has had Opportuni-

vi DEDICATION.

ty to learn how happily the Leisure which you borrow from the Magnificence and Ceremonies of a Court, is employ'd in devout Contemplations, in the Study of Virtue, and among the Writings of the best Poets in our own, or in foreign Languages, so far as they are chaste and innocent.

BUT 'tis no easy Task,  
as a late ingenious Pen\* has  
express'd it, *to speak the  
many nameless Graces and*

\* Mr. THOMPSON, in the Dedication of his  
Poem on the Spring.

*native*

# DEDICATION.      vii

*native Riches of a Mind, capable so much at once to relish Solitude, and adorn Society.*

MAY such a valuable Life be drawn out to an uncommon Length, as the richest of Blessings to your noble Family! May You thine long in your exalted Station an illustrious Pattern of. such Goodness as may command a Reverence and Imitation among those who stand round You in higher or lower Life! And when your Spirit shall take its

A 4                  Flight

viii DEDICATION.

Flight to superior Regions,  
and that blifsful World  
whither your Meditation  
and your Hope have often  
raised you, may the Court  
of *Great Britain* never want  
Successors in your honoura-  
ble House to adorn and sup-  
port it. In the Sincerity  
of these Wishes, I take  
leave to subscribe myself,

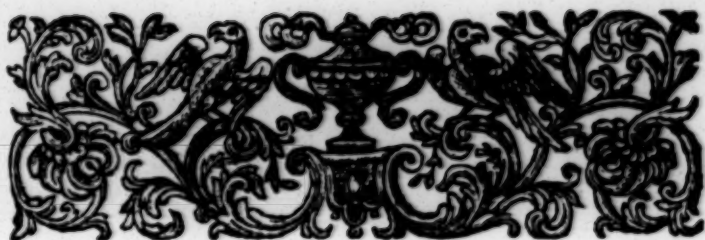
M A D A M,

*Your Ladyship's most Obedient*

*Humble Servant,*

I. W A T T S.





# THE P R E F A C E.



S every Man has some Amusements for an Hour of Leisure, I have chosen *Mathematical Science, Philosophy* and *Poesy*, for mine; and the Fruits of some of those Hours have been communicated to the World. I acknowledge my Obligation to the present Age, which has given a favourable Acceptance to the *Lyrick Poems* printed in my Youth, the plain *Rudiments of Geography and Astronomy*, and the *Treatise of Logick*, published some Years ago, and to those scattered *Essays of Philosophy* which I put together

## **\* The P R E F A C E.**

last Year. These Gleanings of *Verse*, and occasional *Thoughts on Miscellaneous Subjects*, which have been growing under my Hands for thirty Years, are now collected for a Present to the Publick, under the Encouragement it has given me to expect the same Candour.

THAT the Composure of Verse is not beneath the Dignity even of sublime and sacred Characters, appears in the Example of *David* the Prophet and the King; to which, if I should add *Moses* and *Solomon*, it would still strengthen the Argument, and support the Honour of this Art. And how far Poesy has been made serviceable to the Temple and the Interest of Religion, has been set in a sufficient Light by several Pens; nor need I repeat here what is written, in the Preface to my Book of *Poems*, on that Subject. But I must confess it needs some Apology, that when I had told the World twenty-five Years ago that I expected the future Part of my Life would be free from the Service of the Muse, I should now discover my Weakness, and let the World know that I have not been able to maintain my Purpose.

It is true indeed, some of these Copies were written before that Time, yet a good Part of them must date their Existence since; for where Nature has any strong Propensity, even from our Infant-Life, it will



## *The* P R E F A C E. xi

will awake and shew itself on many Occasions, tho' it has been often and sincerely resisted, and subdued, and laid to sleep. And as I have found my Thoughts many a time carried away into four or five Lines of Verse e'er I was aware, and sometimes in opposition to my Will, so I confess I have now and then indulged it for an Hour or two, as an innocent and grateful Diversion from more severe Studies. In this View I offer it to my Friends; and amongst the many Pieces herein contain'd, I hope there are some which will give them an agreeable Amusement, and perhaps some Elevation of Thought towards the Things of Heaven. But in order to taste any degree of Pleasure, or reap any Profit by the reading, I must intreat them sincerely to seek the Entertainment of their Hearts, as in the Conversation of a Friend; and not to hunt after the painful and aukward Joys of sour Criticism, which is ever busy in seeking out something to disgust itself.

I MAKE no Pretences to the Name of a Poet, or a polite Writer, in an Age wherein so many superior Souls shine in their Works through this Nation. Could I display the Excellencies of Virtue and Christian Piety in the various Forms and Appearances of it, with all the Beauty and Glory in which Mr. *Pope* has set the Kingdom of the *Messiah* by his well-mingled Imitations of *Isaiah* and *Virgil*; could I paint Nature and the animated Wonders of it in such strong  
and

and lively Colours as Dr. *Young* has done ; could I describe its lovely and dreadful Scenes in Lines of such Sweetness and Terror, as he has described them in his Paraphrase on Part of the Book of *Job* ; I should have a better Ground for a Pretence to appear among the Writers of Verse, and do more Service to the World. Could I imitate those admirable Representations of Human Nature and Passion which that ingenious Pen has given us, who wrote the late Volumes of *Epistles from the Dead to the Living*, and *Letters Moral and Entertaining*, I should then hope for happier Success in my Endeavours to provide innocent and improving Diversions for polite Youth. But since I can boast of little more than an Inclination and a Wish that Way, I must commit the Provision of these Amusements to such celebrated Authors as I have now mentioned, and to the rising Genius's of the Age : And may the Honour of Poesy be retrieved by them, from the Scandal which has been cast upon it by the Abuse of Verse to loose and profane Purposes.

IF there are many of these Pieces which may seem to carry in them something too youthful and trivial, I entreat my Friends to remember, 'tis a Collection of such Compositions of this Kind from my early Years as I have found among my Papers ; and if I had never published them myself, I fear it would have been done some time or other by Persons into whose Hands they

*The* P R E F A C E.      xiii

they might have been dispersed ; and then the many mingled Blunders, which always arise from frequent Transcriptions, would have utterly disgusted the Reader, as well as brought a double Disgrace upon the Writer.

'Tis impossible for the nicest and most correct Pen to avoid the Offence of those Readers who carry an Excess of Delicacy always about them, much less do I expect it here : Nor is it within the Power of any Man who writes, to escape the Censure of those whose Minds are so full of vile and uncleanly Images, that they will impose their own dishonest and impure Ideas upon Words of the most distant and innocent Sound. Every low and malicious Wit may turn even sacred Language to wicked and abominable Purposes, and clap a Set of perverse Ideas on the purest Diction. Where neither a *David* nor a *Paul*, neither Prophets nor Evangelists are safe, no human Writer should expect an Exemption ; but the Crime is still in him that construes, and not in him that writes. If *Oleo* finds an ill Savour in every Place where he comes, I suspect that he has some foul Ulcer about him ; and when I hear *Flavinus* tell me, on a Snowy Day, that the Ground looks yellow, I may venture to pronounce that *Flavinus* has the Jaundice.

As for the Characters which are found here in some of the *Essays*, I profess solemnly there is not one of the vicious or foolish kind that is design'd to represent any particular Person. I never thought it proper to have Mankind treated in that manner, unless upon some very peculiar and extraordinary Occasions, and then I would leave the unpleasing Work to other Hands. It has been the Aim and Design of my Life, in my Hours of Leisure, as well as my Seasons of Business, to do what Service I could to my Fellow-Creatures, without giving Offence. I would not willingly create needless Pain or Uneasiness to the most despicable Figure amongst Mankind. There are Vexations enough distributed among the Beings of my Species, without my adding to the Heap: And yet I confess I have often attempted to hit the fore Part in general; but 'tis with this sincere Intent, that the Wise and Thoughtful, whosoever they are, may feel their Disease and be healed. — My Readers may be assured therefore, that tho' the Vices and the Follies which are here display'd may appear to be as just and sincere a Representation as if they were all borrowed from Life, yet there are not Features enough to describe any Person living. When a reflecting Glass shews the Deformities of a Face so plain as to point to the Person, he will sooner be tempted to break the Glass, than to reform his Blemishes.

*The* P R E F A C E. xv

Blemishes: But if I can find any Error of my own happily described in some general Character, I am then awaken'd to reform it in Silence, without the publick Notice of the World; and the Moral Writer attains his noblest End.

My particular Friends, to whom I have sent any of these Pieces, will generally be pleased to read them in Print, and address'd to a feigned Name, rather than their own: This I found the safest Way to avoid Offence on all Hands, and therefore I have not mentioned one proper Name here, but what was in Print before.

IN the Disposition of these Pieces, I pretend to no Order, but only aimed to diversify every Sheet of the Collection with Verse and Prose. In a Nofegay, or a Flower-Piece, no Man expects an exact Regularity of Situation among the Parts that compose it: 'Tis sufficient if the Colours and Fragrance entertain the Senses with a grateful Confusion.

I PRESUME no Body will expect in such a Book an Entrance into deep Arguments upon difficult Subjects of any kind whatsoever. The Design is to please and profit every gentle Reader, without giving Pain and Fatigue to the Mind. If  
any.

xvi      *The* P R E F A C E.

any thing here written may induce Strangers to take up so good an Opinion of the Writer as to peruse any of his other Works, it is his hearty Desire and Prayer, that they may find abundant Compensation in their own Improvements in Knowledge, Virtue or Piety, and may thereby grow fitter for the heavenly World; to which important and happy End all our Labours here on Earth should conspire, and even our Amusements, whether we read or write. *Amen.*

NEWINGTON,  
*Mar. 25. 1734.*

T H E



ke  
ny  
er,  
eir  
ty,  
ld;  
urs  
se.

I E

# THE T A B L E.



<i>SEARCHING after God</i>	Page 1.
II. <i>Roman Idolatry</i>	6
III. <i>To Dorio. The first Lyrick Hour</i>	9
IV. <i>The Hebrew Poet</i>	12
V. <i>The Thankful Philosopher</i>	19
VI. <i>The Praise of God</i>	28
VII. <i>A Meditation for the first of May</i>	31
VIII. <i>Divine Goodness in the Creation</i>	36
IX. <i>The sacred Concert of Praise</i>	39
X. <i>The World a Stranger to God</i>	40
XI. <i>Purgatory</i>	41
XII. <i>The Temple of the Sun</i>	45
XIII. <i>A Midnight Elevation</i>	48
XIV. <i>The honourable Magistrate</i>	51
XV. <i>A Lesson of Humility</i>	56
XVI. <i>The Waste of Life</i>	57
XVII. <i>The Table blest'd</i>	63
XVIII. <i>Youth and Death</i>	69
XIX. <i>Babylon destroy'd, or the 137th Psalm para- phrased</i>	73
XX. <i>Epitaph on Bigotry, translated from the Latin</i>	77
XXI. <i>The Death of Lazarus</i>	88
XXII. <i>An Hymn to Jesus, the Eternal Life</i>	90
XXIII. <i>Distant Thunder</i>	91
XXIV. <i>David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan</i>	94
XXV.	

## The TABLE.

XXV. <i>The Skeleton</i>	p. 100
XXVI. <i>Words without Spirit</i>	103
XXVII. <i>The Ghurch-Yard</i>	107
XXVIII. <i>To a Painter restoring an old Picture</i>	109
XXIX. <i>On the Sight of Queen Mary, 1694.</i>	111
XXX. <i>On the Effigies of Prince George</i>	114
XXXI. <i>To Velina, on the Death of several young Children</i>	115
XXXII. <i>Earth, Heaven and Hell</i>	118
XXXIII. <i>A Hornet's Nest destroy'd</i>	120
XXXIV. <i>Citations and Inscriptions</i>	123
XXXV. <i>Against Lewdness</i>	129
XXXVI. <i>Against Drunkenness</i>	131
XXXVII. <i>Vanity confess'd</i>	133
XXXVIII. <i>Passion and Reason</i>	140
XXXIX. <i>One Devil casting out another</i>	143
XL. <i>Excellencies and Defects compensated</i>	145
XLI. <i>Envy discover'd</i>	148
XLII. <i>The rough Man soften'd</i>	153
XLIII. <i>Ignorance of ourselves</i>	155
XLIV. <i>Absence from God, who is our All</i>	159
XLV. <i>Formality and Superstition</i>	164
XLVI. <i>Cowardise and Self-love</i>	168
XLVII. <i>Sickness and Recovery</i>	171
1. <i>The Hurry of the Spirits in a Fever</i>	172
2. <i>Peace of Conscience and Prayer for Health</i>	174
3. <i>Encourag'd to hope for Health in May, December, 1712.</i>	177
4. <i>The wearisom Weeks of Sickness, 1712 and 1713.</i>	180
5. <i>A</i>	A




## The TABLE.

100	5. <i>A Hymn of Praise for Recovery</i>	p. 181
103	XLVIII. <i>The Deist and the Christian</i>	184
107	XLIX. <i>The Mischief of Disputes and Declamations on</i>	
109	<i>Religious Controversies.</i>	187
111	L. <i>Labour and Patience in instructing Mankind</i>	192
114	LI. <i>Publick Disputations</i>	199
115	LII. <i>Devotional Writings</i>	202
118	LIII. <i>An Elegy on Sophronia</i>	214
120	LIV. <i>An Elegy on Mrs. Bury</i>	217
123	LV. <i>An elegiack Ode at the Death of Sir Thomas</i>	
129	<i>Abney</i>	221
131	LVI. <i>Entrance upon the World</i>	232
133	LVII. <i>Souls in Fetters</i>	240
140	LVIII. <i>To Lucius, on the Death of Serena; five Odes</i>	
143	<i>on Death and Heaven</i>	245
145	1. <i>The Spirit's Farewel to the Body after a long</i>	
148	<i>Sickness.</i>	246
153	2. <i>The departing Moment, or absent from the</i>	
155	<i>Body</i>	247
159	3. <i>Entrance into Paradise, or present with the</i>	
164	<i>Lord</i>	248
168	4. <i>The Sight of God in Heaven</i>	249
171	5. <i>A funeral Ode at the Interment of the Body,</i>	
172	<i>supposed to be sung by the Mourners</i>	250
174	LIX. <i>Divine Conduct disputed and justified</i>	251
177	LX. <i>Sinful Anger for God's Sake</i>	258
180	LXI. <i>The Coronation of their Majesties King George</i>	
	<i>the Second, and Queen Caroline, October 11,</i>	
	<i>1727.</i>	265
	LXII. <i>A Loyal Wish, borrowed from Psal. 132.</i>	272
		LXIII.

## The TABLE.

LXIII. <i>Piety in a Court</i>	p. 271
LXIV. <i>The Courteous and the Peevish</i>	277
[LXIV.] <i>Common Occurrences moraliz'd</i>	285
LXV. <i>Fragments of Verse</i>	289
1. <i>Preface to a Letter</i>	ibid.
2. <i>The Sun in Eclipse</i>	290
3. <i>On our Blessed Saviour</i>	292
LXVI. <i>The Inscriptions on several small French Pictures translated</i>	ibid.
LXVII. <i>Inscriptions on Dials</i>	294
LXVIII. <i>Inscriptions on Pourtraits</i>	296
LXIX. <i>Epigrams</i>	298
LXX. <i>Epitaphs</i>	301
<i>On Mr. Thomas Pickard</i>	ibid.
<i>On Mr. John May</i>	ibid.
<i>On a near Relation</i>	302
<i>On Mr. Samuel Harvey</i>	ibid.
<i>On Mr. Matthew Clarke</i>	303
<i>On Mr. Edward Brodhurst,</i>	306
<i>On Sir Isaac Newton</i>	308
LXXI. <i>The Cadence of Verse</i>	309
LXXII. <i>The different Stops and Cadences of Blank Verse</i>	317
LXXIII. <i>A dying World, and a durable Heaven</i>	323
LXXIV. <i>The Rewards of Poesy</i>	328
LXXV. <i>A Moral Argument to prove the natural Immortality of the Soul</i>	334
LXXVI. <i>Three Modern Absurdities</i>	342

271  
277  
285  
289  
ibid.  
290  
292  
Pic-  
ibid.  
294  
296  
298  
301  
ibid.  
ibid.  
302  
ibid.  
303  
306  
308  
309  
Blank  
317  
323  
328  
l Im-  
334  
342  
Mis-



# Miscellaneous THOUGHTS,

I N

P R O S E and V E R S E.

---

---

I.

*Searching after GOD.*



I N C E we find in ourselves that we think and reason, we fear and hope, and by an Act of our Will we can put this Body of ours into various Forms of Motion, we may boldly pronounce that *we are*, and that *we live*; for we are conscious of active Power, and Life, and Being. But where is the Hand that made us, and that gave us this Life and Power? We know that we did not make ourselves in Time past,

B

because

because we cannot promise ourselves a Minute of Time to come: We feel no Power within to preserve ourselves a Moment, nor to rescue or withhold this Being or this Life of ours from the sudden Demands of Death.

It is evident yet farther, that we did not give ourselves these wondrous Properties and Powers which we possess; for tho' we are sensible of many Deficiencies and Imperfections, yet neither the most perfect nor most defective amongst us can add to our *present Self* the least new Power or Property. While we are all surrounded with Wants which we cannot supply, and exposed to Death, which we cannot avoid, it is a ridiculous Pretence to be our own Makers.

WE conclude then with Assurance, that we are the Work of some more powerful and superior Hand; but how we came first into Being, we know not: The Manner of our original Existence is hid from us in Darkness: We are neither conscious of our Creation, nor of the Power which created us. He made us, but he hid himself from our Eyes and our Ears, and all the Searches of Sense. He has sent us to dwell in this visible World, amidst an endless Variety of Images, Figures and Colours, which force themselves upon our Senses; but he for ever disclaims all Image, Colour and Figure himself. He hath set us, who are inferior Spirits, this Task in these Regions of mortal Flesh, to search and *feel after him, if haply we may find*  
the

the supreme, the infinite and eternal Spirit. *We are* near a-kin to him, even *his own Offspring*, but we see not our Father's Face; nor can all the Powers of our Nature come at the Knowledge of him that made us, but by the Labours and Inferences of our Reason. We toil and work backward to find our Creator: from our present Existence we trace out his Eternity; and thro' the Chain of a thousand visible Effects, we search out the First, the Invisible and Almighty Cause.

FOR the most part indeed, we are so amused and engrossed by the Things of Sense, that we forget our Maker, and are thoughtless of him that gave us Being: or if we seek and follow after him, it is on a cold Scent, and with lazy Enquiries; and when we fancy we perceive something of him, it is at a Distance, and in a dusky Twilight. We espy some faint Beams, some Glimmerings of his Glory breaking thro' the Works of his Hands; but he himself stands behind the Veil, and does not shew himself in open Light to the Sons and Daughters of Mortality. Happy Creatures, if we could make our Way so near him as to behold the lovely and adorable Beauties of his Nature; if we could place our Souls so directly under his kindest Influences, as to feel ourselves adore him in the most profound Humility, and love him with most sublime Affection!

MY GOD, I love and I adore ;  
But Souls that love would know thee more.  
Wilt thou for ever hide, and stand  
Behind the Labours of thy Hand ?  
Thy Hand unseen sustains the Poles  
On which this huge Creation rolls :  
The starry Arch proclaims thy Power,  
Thy Pencil glows in every Flower :  
In thousand Shapes and Colours rise  
Thy painted Wonders to our Eyes ;  
While Beasts and Birds with lab'ring Throats,  
Teach us a GOD in thousand Notes.  
The meanest Pin in Nature's Frame,  
Marks out some Letter of thy Name.  
Where Sense can reach or Fancy rove,  
From Hill to Hill, from Field to Grove,  
Across the Waves, around the Sky,  
There's not a Spot, or Deep, or High,  
Where the Creator has not trod,  
And left the Footstep of a GOD.

BUT are his Footsteps all that we,  
Poor groveling Worms, must know or see ?  
Thou Maker of my vital Frame,  
Unvail thy Face, pronounce thy Name,  
Shine to my Sight, and let the Ear  
Which thou hast form'd, thy Language hear.  
Where is thy Residence ? Oh, why  
Dost thou avoid my searching Eye,

My



My longing Sense? Thou Great Unknown,  
Say, Do the Clouds conceal thy Throne?  
Divide, ye Clouds, and let me see  
The Power that gives me Leave to be.

OR art thou all diffus'd abroad  
Thro' boundless Space, a present God,  
Unseen, unheard, yet ever near!  
What shall I do to find Thee here?  
Is there not some mysterious Art  
To feel thy Presence at my Heart?  
To hear thy Whispers soft and kind,  
In holy Silence of the Mind?  
Then rest my Thoughts; nor longer roam  
In quest of Joy, for Heaven's at home.

BUT, oh, thy Beams of warmest Love!  
Sure they were made for Worlds above.  
How shall my Soul her Powers extend,  
Beyond where Time and Nature end,  
To reach those Heights, thy best Abode,  
And meet thy kindest Smiles, my God?  
What shall I do? I wait thy Call;  
Pronounce the Word, my Life, my All.  
Oh for a Wing to bear me far  
Beyond the golden Morning-Star!  
Fain wou'd I trace th' immortal Way,  
That leads to Courts of endless Day,  
Where the Creator stands confess'd,  
In his own fairest Glories dress'd.

Some shining Spirit help me rise,  
 Come waft a Stranger thro' the Skies ;  
 Bless'd JESUS, meet me on the Road,  
 First Offspring of th' Eternal GOD,  
 Thy Hand shall lead a younger Son,  
 Clothe me with Vestures yet unknown,  
 And place me near my Father's Throne.

## II.

## ROMAN IDOLATRY.

**I**T has been an old Temptation to Mankind, almost ever since human Nature was made, that we desire to find out something just like GOD. Hence arose a great part of the *Idolatry* of antient Ages, and of almost all the *Heathen* World : Hence the skilful and impious Labours of the *Statuary* and the *Painter* : Hence all the gaudy glittering Images, and all the monstrous Shapes that possess and inhabit the Temples of the *Gentiles*. They were all designed to represent the shining Glories, or the active Powers of Divinity. The fruitful Brain of the *Poet* and the *Priest* have yet farther multiplied the Images of Godhead, to make it appear like something which we can feel, hear, or see. But to whom shall we liken God ; With what likeness will ye compare me ? saith the Holy One of *Israel* ; Isa. xl. 18, 25. He is, and will be for ever, the Great Inimitable, and the Infinite Unknown.

AND



AND yet this Folly has not spent itself all in the *Heathen World*. The *Jewish Nation* was often fond of Idols, and they would more than once have the Figure of Divinity among them; tho' the Wilderness of *Sinai*, in the Days of *Moses*, and the Tents of *Dan* and *Bethel* in *Jeroboam's* Reign, can bear witness that it look'd much more like a *Calf* than a *God*. *Israel* too often fell in with the rest of the Nations, and changed the Glory of the incorruptible God into an Image made like to corruptible Man, and to Birds and four-footed Beasts, and creeping Things.

THE *Christian World* indeed has much clearer Light, and nobler Discoveries of the invisible Nature of GOD; and yet how has the *Romish Church* fallen into gross Idolatry in this respect, and with profane Attempt they have painted all the *Blessed Trinity*! Whatsoever Pretence they may derive from the human Nature of the Son of God, or from the Dove-like Appearance of the Holy Spirit, to draw the Figures of a *Dove* or a *Man*, as a Memorial of those sacred Condescensions; yet I know no sufficient Warrant they can have to fly in the very Face of Divine Prohibition, and to paint and carve the Figure of GOD the Father like an old Man, when he never appeared among Men in any bodily Forms; and our Lord *Jesus* himself says of him, *Ye have neither heard his Voice at any time, nor seen his Shape*; John v. 37.

BUT this *Papish* Church descends yet to meaner Idolatry ; and because *Christ*, who is *God manifest in the Flesh*, represents himself in a Metaphor, as *the Bread of Life*, to support and nourish our Souls, therefore they turn their Saviour into a real Piece of *Bread*: They make a God of Dough, and they devour and they worship the Work of the Baker. O sottish Religion, and stupid Professors! Could we ever have *imagined*, that such an *absurd Superstition*, that gives the Lie grossly to Sense and Reason at once, should ever find room in the Belief of Man, in spite of all his sensible and his rational Powers? Could one have imagined, I say, that such a glaring Falshood, that shocks at once our intellectual and our animal Faculties, should be lodged and fostered in the Bosom and Heart of the Sons of *Adam*? But Experience here exceeds *Imagination*. What a shameful Reproach and Scandal is it to human Nature, that a *Faith with so much Nonsense in it*, should overspread whole Nations, and triumph over the largest Part of the knowing and refined World! But every dawning Day-light is a Witness of these national Idolatries, these Scandals to Mankind and all their intellectual Glory. Every Sun that sets or rises in some Part or other of the *Earth*, beholds Multitudes of Fools and Philosophers, Ploughmen and Princes, acknowledging the Breaden God, bending the Knee to the Wafer-Cake, and bowing towards the sacred Repository of the kneaded Idol.

IT was the first *Ambition* and Iniquity of Man to affect a forbidden *Likeness to God*; there is *Insolence* added to the *Ambition*, when we bring down GOD to our Level, and make him a *Man*, like ourselves: But when we sink the Deity beneath our own Nature, when we make a mere *Animal* or *Vegetable* of him, and turn him into a Bit of senseless *Paste*, the Madness of this Impiety must for ever want a Name.

---

III.

TO D O R I O.

*The first Lyric Hour.*

THERE's a Line or two that seem to carry in them I know not what Softness and Beauty, in the Beginning of that Ode of *Casimire*, where he describes his first Attempts on the Harp, and his commencing a Lyric Poet.

*Albis dormiit in Rosis,  
Liliisque jacens & violis Dies,  
Primæ cui potui vigil  
Somnum Pieriâ rumpere Barbito,*

*Miscellaneous Thoughts,*

*Curæ dum vacuus Puer  
Formosi legerem Littora Narviæ.  
Ex illo mihi posterì  
Florent sole dies, &c.*

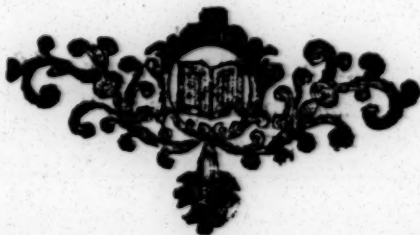
I have tried to imitate these Lines, but I cannot form them into *English Lyrics* : I have released myself from the Fetters of Rhime, yet I cannot gain my own Approbation. I have given my Thoughts a further Loose, and spread the Sense abroad, but I fear there is something of the Spirit evaporates ; and tho' the elegant Idea perhaps does not entirely escape, yet I could wish for a happier Expression of it. Such as it is, receive it, *Dorjo*, with your usual Candor, correct the Deficiencies, and restore the Elegance of the *Polish Poet*, to those six or seven Lines wherein I have attempted an Imitation.

'Twas an unclouded Sky : The Day-Star sat  
On highest Noon : No Breezes fann'd the Grove,  
Nor the Musicians of the Air pursu'd  
Their artless Warblings ; while the sultry Day  
Lay all diffus'd and slumbring on the Bosom  
Of the white Lilly, the perfum'd Jonquil,  
And lovely blushing Rose. Then first my Harp,  
Labouring with Childish Innocence and Joy,  
Brake Silence, and awoke the smiling Hour  
With Infant Notes, saluting the fair Skies,  
(Heaven's highest Work) the fair enamell'd Meads,  
And tall green Shades along the winding Banks

Of

Of *Avon* gently-flowing. Thence my Days  
Commenc'd harmonious ; there began my Skill  
To vanquish Care by the sweet-sounding String.

HAIL happy Hour, O blest Remembrance, hail !  
And banish Woes for ever. Harps were made  
For Heaven's Beatitudes : There *Jesse's* Son  
Tunes his bold Lyre with Majesty of Sound,  
To the creating and all-ruling Power  
Not unattentive : While ten thousand Tongues  
Of hymning Seraphs and disembodied Saints,  
Eccho the Joys and Graces round the Hills  
Of Paradise, and spread *Messiah's* Name.  
Transporting Bliss ! Make haste, ye rolling Spheres,  
Ye circling Suns, ye winged Minutes, haste,  
Fulfil my destin'd Period here, and raise  
The meanest Son of Harmony to join  
In that celestial Consort.



## IV.

*The* HEBREW POET.

*This Ode represents the Difficulty of a just Translation of the Psalms of David, in all their Hebrew Glory; with an Apology for the Imitation of them in Christian Language.*

[*The first Hint borrowed from Casimire, Jessæa quisquis, &c. Book iv. Ode 7.*]

## I.

**S**HEW me the Man that dares and sings  
Great *David's* Verse to *British* Strings:  
Sublime Attempt! but bold and vain  
As building *Babel's* Tower again.

## II.

The Bard \* that climb'd to *Cooper's-Hill*,  
Reaching at *Zion*, sham'd his Skill,  
And bids the Sons of *Albion* own,  
That *Judab's* Psalmist reigns alone.

\* Sir John Denham, who gain'd great Reputation by his Poem call'd *Cooper's-Hill*, fail'd in his Translation of the Psalms of David,

Blest



III.

Blest Poet ! now, like gentle *Thames*,  
He sooths our Ears with silver Streams :  
Like his own *Jordan*, now he rolls,  
And sweeps away our captive Souls.

IV.

Softly the tuneful Shepherd leads  
The *Hebrew* Flocks to flow'ry Meads :  
He marks their Path with Notes divine,  
While Fountains spring with Oil and Wine.

V.

Rivers of Peace attend his Song,  
And draw their milky Train along :  
He jars ; and lo, the Flints are broke,  
But Honey issues from the Rock.

VI.

When kindling with victorious Fire,  
He shakes his Lance across the Lyre ?  
The Lyre resounds unknown Alarms,  
And sets th' Thunderer in Arms.

VII.

Behold the God ! th' Almighty King  
Rides on a Tempest's glorious Wing :  
His Ensigns lighten round the Sky,  
And moving Legions sound on high,

## VIII.

Ten thousand Cherubs wait his Course,  
Chariots of Fire and flaming Horse :  
Earth trembles ; and her Mountains flow,  
At his Approach, like melting Snow.

## IX.

But who those Frowns of Wrath can draw,  
That strike Heaven, Earth, and Hell, with Awe ?  
Red Lightning from his Eye-lids broke ;  
His Voice was Thunder, Hail, and Smoke.

## X.

He spake ; the cleaving Waters fled,  
And Stars beheld the Ocean's Bed :  
While the great Master strikes his Lyre,  
You see the frightened Floods retire :

## XI.

In Heaps the frightened Billows stand,  
Waiting the Changes of his Hand :  
He leads his *Israel* thro' the Sea,  
And watry Mountains guard their Way.

## XII.

Turning his Hand with sovereign Sweep,  
He drowns all *Egypt* in the Deep :  
Then guides the Tribes, a glorious Band,  
Thro' Desarts to the promis'd Land.



## XIII.

Here Camps with wide imbattel'd Force,  
Here Gates and Bulwarks stop their Course:  
He storms the Mounds, the Bulwark falls,  
The Harp lies strow'd with ruin'd Walls,

## XIV.

See his broad Sword flies o'er the Strings,  
And moves down Nations with their Kings:  
From every Chord his Bolts are hurl'd,  
And Vengeance smites the Rebel World.

## XV.

Lo, the great Poet shifts the Scene,  
And shews the Face of GOD serene:  
Truth, Meekness, Peace, Salvation ride,  
With Guards of Justice, at his Side.

## XVI.

No meaner Muse cou'd weave the Light,  
To form his Robes divinely bright;  
Or frame a Crown of Stars to shine  
With Beams for Majesty Divine.

## XVII.

Now in prophetick Light he sees  
Ages to come, and dark Degrees:  
He brings the Prince of Glory down,  
Stript of his Robe and starry Crown.

See

## XVIII.

See *Jews* and Heathens fir'd with Rage;  
See, their combining Powers engage  
Against th' *Anointed* of the Lord,  
The Man whom Angels late ador'd,

## XIX.

God's only Son: Behold, he diēs:  
Surprizing Grief! The Groans arise,  
The Lyre complains on every String,  
And mourns the Murder of her King.

## XX.

But Heaven's *Anointed* must not dwell  
In Death: The vanquish'd Powers of Hell  
Yield to the Harp's diviner Lay;  
The Grave resigns th' illustrious Prey.

## XXI.

*Messiah* lives! *Messiah* reigns!  
The Song surmounts the airy Plains,  
T' attend her Lord with Joys unknown,  
And bear the Victor to his Throne.

## XXII.

Rejoice, ye shining Worlds on high,  
Behold the Lord of Glory nigh:  
Eternal Doors, your Leaves display,  
To make the Lord of Glory Way.

What

XXIII.

What mortal Bard has Skill or Force  
To paint these Scenes, to tread this Course,  
Or furnish thro' th' ethereal Road  
A Triumph for a rising GOD?

XXIV.

Astonish'd at so vast a Flight  
Thro' flaming Worlds and Floods of Light,  
My Muse her awful Distance keeps,  
Still following, but with trembling Steps.

XXV.

She bids her humble Verse explain  
The *Hebrew* Harp's sublimer Strain;  
Points to her Saviour still, and shows  
What Course the Sun of Glory goes.

XXVI.

Here he ascends behind a Cloud  
Of Incense\*, there he sets in Blood†;  
She reads his Labours and his Names  
In spicy Smoke†, and bleeding Lambs†.

XXVII.

Rich are the Graces which she draws  
From Types, and Shades, and *Jewish* Laws;

\* *Christ's Intercession.*

† *His Sacrifice.*

With

With thousand Glories long foretold  
To turn the future Age to Gold.

## XXVIII.

Grace is her Theme, and Joy, and Love;  
Descend, ye Blessings, from above,  
And crown my Song. Eternal God,  
Forgive the Muse that dreads thy Rod.

## XXIX.

Silent, she hears thy Vengeance roll,  
That crushes Mortals to the Soul,  
Nor dares assume the Bolt, nor sheds  
Th' immortal Curses on their Heads.

## XXX.

Yet since her God is still the same,  
And *David's* Son is all her Theme,  
She begs some humble Place to sing  
In Concert with *Judea's* King.



## V.

*The Thankful Philosopher.*

AMONG all the useful and entertaining Studies of Philosophy, there is none so worthy of Man as the Science of human Nature. There is none that furnishes us with more Wonders of divine Wisdom, or gives higher Occasion to adore divine Goodness. *Charistus*, a Gentleman of great Piety and Worth, has spent many an Hour upon this delightful Theme. In the midst of his Meditations one Day, he was debating thus with himself, and inquiring what sort of Being he was.

Now I stand, said he, now I lie down; I rise again and walk, I eat, drink and sleep; my Pulse beats, and I draw the Breath of Life: Surely I have the Parts and Powers of an *Animal*; I am a living Body of Flesh and Blood, a wonderful Engine, with many Varieties of Motion. But let me consider also what other Actions I perform.

I THINK, I meditate and contrive, I compare Things and judge of them; now I doubt, and then I believe; I will what I act, and sometimes wish what  
I

I cannot act: I desire and hope for what I have not, as well as am conscious of what I have, and rejoice in it: I look backward, and survey Ages past, and I look forward into what is to come: Surely I must be a Spirit, a thinking Power, a Soul, something very distinct from this Machine of Matter with all its Shapes and Motions.

MERE *Matter* put into all possible Motion, can never think, reason, and contrive, can never hope and wish, as I do, and survey distant Times, the past and future: Yet it is as impossible also that a *Mind*, a *Soul*, should walk or lie down, should eat or drink; but I feel, I know, I am assured I do all these. I perform some Actions that cannot belong to a Spirit, and some that *Flesh* and *Blood* can never pretend to

WHAT am I then? What strange kind of Being is this, which is conscious of all these different Agencies, both of Matter and Spirit? What sort of Thing can I be, who seem to think and reason in my Head, who feel and am conscious of Pain or Ease, not at my Heart only, but at my Toes and Fingers too? I conclude then, I can be nothing else but a *compounded Creature*, made up of these two distinct Beings, *Spirit and Matter*; or, as we usually express it, *Soul and Body*.

It is very plain also to me, upon a small Inquiry, that this Body and this Soul did not make themselves,  
nor



nor one another. But did not I myself join these two different Natures together when they were made ! Did not my Soul take this Body into Union with itself ? By no Means : for the first Moment that I knew any thing of myself, I found the Powers of Thought working in an Animal Nature ; that is, I found myself such a *Compounded Being* as I now am : I had no more hand in the Union of these two Principles, or in the Composition of myself, than I had in the making of those two distinct Beings of which I am compounded : It was GOD only, that great GOD who created both Parts of me, the *Animal* and the *Mind*, who also joined them together in so strange an Union ; and if I were to enter into the Mysteries of this Union, it would open a wide and various Scene of Amazement at his unsearchable Wisdom.

BUT let me examine a little: Was there no antient and early Kindred between this particular *Spirit* and this *Flesh* of mine, this Mind and this Animal ; Is there no original Relation, no essential Harmony and special Congruity between my Body and my Soul, that should make their Union necessary ? None at all that I can find, either by my Sense or Reflection, my Reason or Experience. These two Beings have dwelt above thirty Years together, strangely united into one, and yet I have never been able to trace any one Instance of previous Kindred between them. This Mind might have been pair'd with any other

other human Body ; or this Body with any other Mind. I can find nothing but the sovereign Will of GOD that joined this Mind and this Animal Body together, and made the wondrous Compound : It was he ordained me to be what I am, in all the Circumstances of my Nativity.

SEEST thou, O my Soul, that unhappy Cripple lying at thy Neighbour's Door, that poor mis-shapen Piece of human Nature ? Mark how useless are his Limbs ! he can neither support nor feed himself. Look over-against him, there sits one that was blind from his Birth, and begs his Bread. If thou hadst been originally united to either of these Pieces of Flesh and Blood, then hadst thou been that poor Cripple, or that very blind Beggar.

YONDER lies a piteous Spectacle, a poor Infant that came into the World but three Months ago, its Flesh cover'd with Ulcers, and its Bones putrifying with its Father's Sins : I hear its whining Cries, and long piteous Wailings ; its bitter Groans touch my Heart, and awaken all my Tendernefs : Let me stand and reflect a little. Surely I had been that wretched Thing, that little, pining, perishing Infant, and all those Pains and Agonies had been mine, if GOD had reserved my Soul in his secret Counsels till a few Months ago, and then confined it to that unhappy Mansion of diseased and dying Flesh.

ONCE more let my Eyes affect my Heart. What a strange aukward Creature do I see there! The Form of it is as the Form of a Man, but its Motions seem to be more irregular, and the Animal more senseless than a very Beast: Yet they tell me, it is almost forty Years old. It might have been by this time a Statesman, a Philosopher, a General of an Army, or a learned Divine; but Reason could never act nor shew itself in that disordered Engine. The tender Brain was ruffled perhaps, and the Parts of it disturbed in the very Embrio, or perhaps it was shaken with Convulsions when it first saw the Light; but the Place of its Birth was the same with mine, and the Neighbours say, it was born the next Door to me. How miserable had I been, if, when that Body was prepared, my Soul had received Order to go but one Door farther, to fix its mortal Dwelling there, and to manage that poor disabled Machine! And if the Spirit also that resides there had been united to my Flesh, it had been a sad Exchange for me: That Ideot had been all that I was by Nature, and I had been that Ideot.

My Meditations may rove farther abroad, may survey past Ages and distant Nations, and by the Powers of Fancy, I may set myself in the midst of them.

HAD this Spirit of mine been joined to a Body formed in *Lapland* or *Malabar*, I had worship'd the Images of *Thor* or *Bramma*; and perhaps I had been  
a *Lap-*

a *Lapland* Wizard with a conjuring Drum, or a *Malabar* Priest, to wear out my Life in ridiculous *Eastern* Ceremonies.

HAD my Soul been formed and united to a *British* Body fifteen hundred Years ago, I had been a painted *Briton*, a rude Idolater, as well as my Fathers; a superstitious *Druid* had been my highest Character, and I should have paid my absurd Devotions to some fancied Deity in a huge hollow Oak, and lived and died in utter Ignorance of the true GOD, and of JESUS my Saviour. Or had my Spirit been sent to *Turkey*, *Mahomet* had been my Prophet, and the ridiculous Stories of the *Alcoran* had been all my Hope of Eternal Life.

IF *Gnatho* the Flatterer stood by, I know what he would say, for he has told me already, that as my Stature is tall and manly, so my Genius is too sublime and bright to be buried under those Clouds of Darkness. Last Week he practis'd upon my Vanity, so far as to say, "*Charistus* has a Soul and Reason which would have led him to the Knowledge of the true GOD, if he had been born in the Wilds of *America*, and had for his Father a Savage *Iroquois*, or his Ancestors had been all *Naraganset Indians*." But I gave him a just and sharp Reproof for his want of Sense, as well as for his Flattery.

FOND foolish Man, to imagine there are no Genius's which outshine me in the wild and barbarous World,

no bright and sublime Intellects but those which are appointed to act their Part in the Nations of *Europe*! Good Sense and natural Smartness are scatter'd among most of the Nations of Mankind. There are ingenious *Africans*, *American* Wits, Philosophers and Poets in *Malabar*; there are both the Sprightly and the Stupid, the Foolish and the Wise, on this and on t'other side of the great *Atlantick* Ocean: But the brighter Power of Nature cannot exert themselves and shine in the same Glory, when the Affairs and Circumstances all around them are mean, and low, and despicable; when their Life, and Time, and all their Powers from their very Infancy, are employ'd in providing a sorry Sustenance for the Body, and supplying the importunate Appetites of Nature.

HAD I the largest Share of natural Understanding and Sprightliness, far beyond what my Friends can imagine, all the Advantage of it would have been, that perhaps I had shap'd a nicer Bow, or set the Feathers on an Arrow for swifter Flight than my Neighbour: Perhaps I might have sooner hit the flying Partridge, and laid a surer Trap for a Wild-Goose or a Pigeon; I had learnt to outwit the brutal Creation with more Success; egregious Victory and Triumph! Or if I had employ'd my best Spirits and Vigour in the Affairs of my Religion, I might have danced in more antick Postures round some sacred Bonfire, and contrived some new Superstitions, or perhaps authorized some new Gods or Goddeses; or

C

I might,



I might have howl'd among my Fellows with more hideous Airs than they, and have worshipp'd the Devil with more Zeal and Activity. Wretched Prerogatives of a sprightly Nature, left without the Beams of illuminating Grace!

To Thee, O my GOD, to Thee are due my eternal Praises; and to Thee will I offer the humblest Acknowledgments and Songs of highest Gratitude. It is Thou hast made my compounded Nature what it is, in all the comfortable and hopeful Attendants of it: Thou hast not joined my Spirit to the disturbed Brain of an Idiot, to a crippled Carcass, or a Piece of rumpled Deformity. Thou hast given to my Soul a Body, with its proper Limbs and Organs of Sense, capable of Activity, Converse and Service among the reasonable World. Blessed be my GOD for ever, that he has appointed me to act my Part in *Great Britain*, while 'tis a Land of Divine Light; he has plac'd my Soul in such a Dwelling, and with such Circumstances among the Sons of Men, as may through his Grace, prepare it for the Company of Angels, and for his own blissful Presence in the World above.

BUT has not my Spirit been depress'd by a sickly Constitution, and confin'd to a feeble Engine of Flesh under daily Disorders? Have I not sustained many Sorrows on this Account, and wasted some Years among the Infirmities of the Body, and in painful



ful Idleness? Are there not several Souls favour'd with a more easy Habitation, and yoked with a better Partner? Are they not accommodated with Engines which have more Health and Vigour, and situated in much more happy Circumstances than mine? What then? shall I repine at my Lot; and murmur against my Creator, because he has made some Hundreds happier than I; while I survey whole Nations, and Millions of Mankind, that have not a thousandth Part of my Blessings?

I DARE not complain, O my GOD, that I am not one of the few who enjoy the highest Pleasures, and the most easy Circumstances on Earth; but I have infinite Reason to adore thy distinguishing Goodness, who hast not suffer'd me to be one of the miserable Millions!



## VI.

*The PRAISE of GOD.*

**WHAT** is Praise? 'Tis a Part of that Divine Worship which we owe to the Power that made us: 'Tis an Acknowledgment of the Perfections of GOD, ascribing all Excellencies to him, and confessing all the Works of Nature and Grace to proceed from him. Now when we apply ourselves to this Work, and dress up our Notions of a GOD in Magnificence of Language, when we furnish them out with shining Figures, and pronounce them in sounding Words, we fancy ourselves to say great Things, and are even charm'd with our own Forms of Praise: But alas! the highest and best of them, set in a true Light, are but the feeble Voice of a Creature, spreading before the Almighty Being that made him, some of his own low and little Ideas, and telling him what he thinks of the Great GOD, and what GOD has done. When the holy *Psalmist* would express his honourable Thoughts of his Maker, they amount only to this, *Thou art good, and thou doest good*, Psal. cxix. 68. How inconsiderable an Offering is this for a GOD! and yet so condescending is his Love, that he  
looks

looks down, and is well pleased to receive it. Let us meditate on this a little, and learn how utterly unworthy our highest Attempts of Worship, and our most refined Strains of Praise, are of Divine Acceptance.

1. *WE can tell GOD but a very little of what he is, or has done.* How small a Portion do we know! and how mean must our Praise be! Now to speak of the Worth of another so very poorly and imperfectly, would be an Affront among Men; yet the great God takes it well at our Hands, when we labour to say what we know of his Greatness or his Goodness. Our brightest Ideas of him eclipse his Glory, and our highest Language sinks beneath the Dignity of his Nature: *God is great, and we know him not*, Job xxxvi. 26. *he is exalted above our Praises*, Nehem. ix. 5.

2. *WE can tell GOD nothing but what he knows much better himself.* 'Tis not to increase his Knowledge when we spread our own Concerns before him in Prayer; for he knows what we are, what is our Frame, what are our Weaknesses and our Wants, far better than we ourselves are acquainted with them: Much less when we *Praise* him, can we presume to know what GOD is, or what he does, or tell him any thing that relates to himself, but what he knew eternally before us, and knows infinitely better than we do; we can add no new Ideas to his Mind, nor enlarge one of his own Ideas.

3. WE can only tell GOD what Angels and happy Souls tell him more of, and in a much better manner: And yet all that Angels can say bears no Proportion to what GOD is; for if it did, GOD were not infinite. Should a little Emmet, that feels the Sun-beams, lift up its Head and say, *O Sun, thou art warm*; a creeping Insect that knows nothing of the Nature, the Glory, the wonderful Properties, Operations and Effects of this prodigious and astonishing World of Fire, nothing of its various and admirable Motions, real or suppos'd, nothing of its vast Circumference and Greatness; yet this despicable *Emmet* gives Praise to the *Sun* much more than we can do to our GOD, much more than Angels can do, more than all created Nature can do; because there is some Proportion between the Praises of this *creeping Worm*, and the Glories of the *Sun*; they are both finite: But the Glories of our GOD are infinite; therefore no created Praise bears any Proportion. 'Tis only the Godhead that can fulfil its own Praises; that Voice that built the Heavens and the Earth can tell what GOD is, and what GOD has done. If he pronounce a Word, and create all Things by it, 'tis only that Word can pay him sufficient Praise.

How far then are our feeble and mean Essays of Worship from adding any thing to our Maker! A sorry Ant gives Heat and Glory to the Sun, by telling 'tis warm, as much as all the Acclamations of  
Heaven

Heaven and Earth can add real Glory to the blessed GOD. His essential Perfections are incapable of receiving the least Grain of Addition from all the Thoughts and Tongues of the intellectual World. His own Idea of himself is his noblest Praise.

How far are the most exalted Praises we pay to GOD, below the Danger of Flattery! Flattery exalts a thing beyond its Nature and Merit; but no Fellow-Creature would call himself flatter'd, should we speak of him in so mean Terms, and so much below his Worth, as we must do when we speak the highest Praises of our GOD that our Thoughts can reach to: and yet Psal. l. 23. *He that offereth Praise glorifies me.* O Divine Condescension, that a GOD will esteem our despicable Praises some of his Glories!

---

VII.

*A Meditation for the First of MAY.*

WHAT astonishing Variety of Artifices, what innumerable Millions of exquisite Works, is the GOD of Nature engaged in every Moment! How gloriously are his all-pervading Wisdom and Power employ'd in this useful Season of the Year, this Spring of Nature! What infinite Myriads of vegetable Beings is he forming this very Moment, in their Roots and Branches, in their Leaves and Blossoms,

C 4

their

their Seeds and Fruit! Some indeed begun to discover their Bloom amidst the Snows of *January*, or under the rough cold Blasts of *March*: those Flowers are withered and vanished in *April*, and their Seeds are now ripening to Perfection. Others are shewing themselves this Day in all their blooming Pride and Beauty; and while they adorn the Gardens and Meadows, with gay and glowing Colours, they promise their Fruits in the Days of Harvest. The whole Nation of Vegetables is under the Divine Care and Culture, his Hands forms them Day and Night with admirable Skill and unceasing Operation, according to the Natures he first gave them, and produces their Buds and Foliage, their showry Blossoms, and rich Fruit in their appointed Months: Their Progress in Life is exceeding swift at this Season of the Year; and their successive Appearances, and sweet Changes of Raiment are visible almost hourly.

BUT these Creatures are of lower Life, and give but feebler Displays of the Maker's Wisdom. Let us raise our Contemplations another Story, and survey a nobler Theatre of Divine Wonders. What endless Armies of Animals is the Hand of GOD moulding and figuring this Moment throughout his brutal Dominions! What immense Flights of little Birds are now fermenting in the Egg, heaving and growing towards Shape and Life! What vast Flocks of four footed Creatures, what Drovers of large Cattle are now framed in their early  
Em-



Embrio's, imprison'd in the dark Cells of Nature! and others perhaps are moving towards Liberty, and just preparing to see the Light. What unknown Myriads of Insects in their various Cradles and Nesting-places are now working toward Vitallity and Motion! and thousands of them with their painted Wings just beginning to unfurl, and expand themselves into Fluttering and Day-light; while other Families of them have forsaken their husky Beds, and exult and glitter in the warm Sun-beams!

AN exquisite World of Wonders is complicated even in the Body of every little Insect, an Ant, a Gnat, a Mite, that is scarce visible to the naked Eye. Admirable Engines! which a whole Academy of Philosophers could never contrive; which the Nation of Poets hath neither Art nor Colours to describe; nor has a World of Mechanicks Skill enough to frame the plainest, or coarsest of them. Their Nerves, their Muscles, and the minute Atoms which compose the Fluids fit to run in the little Channels of their Veins, escape the Notice of the most sagacious Mathematician, with all his Aid of Glasses. The active Powers and Curiosity of Human Nature are limited in their Pursuit, and must be content to lie down in Ignorance.—*Hitherto shall ye go, and no further.*

'Tis a sublime and constant Triumph over all the intellectual Powers of Man, which the great GOD maintains every Moment in these inimitable Works of

Nature in these impenetrable Recesses and Mysteries of Divine Art! And the Month of *May*, is the most shining Season of this Triumph. The Flags and Banners of Almighty Wisdom are now display'd round half the Globe, and the other half waits the Return of the Sun, to spread the same Triumph over the *Southern* World. This very Sun in the Firmament is GOD's prime Minister in this wondrous World of Beings, and he works with sovereign Vigour on the Surface of the Earth, and spreads his Influences deep under the Clods to every Root and Fibre, moulding them into their proper Forms, by Divine Direction. There is not a Plant, nor a Leaf, nor one little branching Thread, above or beneath the Ground, that escapes the Eye or Influence of this beneficent Star: An illustrious Emblem of the Omnipresence and universal Activity of the Creator.

BUT has this all-wise Creator, this supreme Lord of all Nature, no intellectual Prime Minister at all in these his Dominions? Has he delegated all his Powers to that bulky Globe of Fire which we call the Sun, that inanimate and unthinking Mass of Matter? Is this huge burning and senseless Body commission'd to penetrate every dark Cranny of Nature, either with its Light or Heat, and to animate every Atom in the vegetable and animal Kingdoms; and yet no intellectual Being, no Spirit so much a-kin to GOD, as to be favour'd with the like extensive Vicegerency? Tho' the Light of Reason does not tell his Name, yet has  
not

not Revelation informed us? Yes, surely, there is a Man after GOD's own Heart, the fairest Image of the Creator, and nearest a-kin to him, among all the Works of his Hands: There is a Man, and his Name is JESUS, who holds most intimate and personal Union with the Godhead, in whom all Divine Wisdom dwells bodily, and to his Care has the Father committed all the infinite Varieties of the vegetable and animal Worlds. By him are all these Wonders produced in the Course of Providence, as by an Under-agent in the Kingdom of Nature. Is not the Government of Heaven and Earth put into his Hands? Is he not made Lord of Principalities and Powers, of Men, Angels, and Devils, and of all their Works? And can we think that he has been deny'd the Government of the lower Parts of his Father's Workmanship? Does he not manage all Things in the World of Grace? Surely then we may infer, he rules as wisely and as spaciouſly in the upper and lower Regions of the Creation, as an intellectual and conſcious Inſtrument of the Providence of his Father, GOD. *My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. I and my Father are One. And every Creature which is in Heaven, and on the Earth, and under the Earth, and ſuch as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I ſaying, Bleſſing and Honour, and Glory and Power, be to him that ſitteth upon the Throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever. Amen.*

## VIII.

*Divine Goodness in the Creation.*

THOSE Authors have been very entertaining to me, who have taken a Survey of the *Wisdom of God* in the Works of Nature ; such are the Reverend and Pious Mr. *Ray*, in his Treatise on that Subject ; Mr. *Derham*, in his two Volumes written on that Divine Theme ; and the Archbishop of *Cambray*, in his Demonstration of the Existence of GOD. But I do not remember to have read in those Authors this one Instance of the wide-spreading Diffusion of Divine Goodness through this lower World, (*viz.*) That the most universal and conspicuous Appearances both of the Earth and Sky, are designed for the Convenience, the Profit and Pleasure of all the Animal Creation : All that we see above us, and all beneath us, is suited to our Nourishment or to our Delight.

WHAT is more necessary for the Support of Life, than *Food* ? Behold the Earth is cover'd with it all around ; Grass, Herbs and Fruits for Beasts and Men, were ordain'd to overspread all the Surface of the Ground, so that an Animal could scarce wander any where, but his Food was near him. Amazing Provision for such an immense Family !

WHAT

WHAT is more joyful than the *Light*? Truly *the Light is sweet* (says the wisest of Men) and a *pleasant thing 'tis to behold the Light of the Sun*. See the whole Circuit of the Heavens is replenish'd with Sunbeams, so that while the Day lasts, wheresoever the Eye is placed, 'tis surrounded with this Enjoyment; it drinks in the easy and general Blessing, and is thereby entertained with all the particular Varieties of the Creation. 'Tis Light conveys to our Notice all the Riches of the Divine Workmanship; without it Nature would be a huge and eternal Blank, and her infinite Beauties for ever unknown.

AGAIN; What are the sweetest *Colours* in Nature, the most delightful to the Eye, and most refreshing too? Surely the *Green* and the *Blue* claim this Pre-eminence. Common Experience, as well as Philosophy, tells us, that Bodies of *Blue* and *Green* Colours send us such Rays of Light to our Eyes, as are least hurtful or offensive; we can endure them longest: whereas the *Red* and the *Yellow*, or *Orange* Colour, send more uneasy Rays in abundance, and give greater Confusion and Pain to the Eye; they dazzle it sooner, and tire it quickly with a little intent Gazing; therefore the divine Goodness dress'd all the Heavens in *Blue*, and the Earth in *Green*. Our Habitation is overhung with a Canopy of most beautiful *Azure*, and a rich *verdant* Pavement is spread under our Feet, that the Eye may be pleas'd and easy wheresoever it turns itself,  
and

and that the most universal Objects it has to converse with might not impair the Spirits, and make the Sense weary.

## I.

When GOD the new-made World survey'd,  
His Word pronounc'd the Building *good*;  
Sun-beams and *Light* the Heavens array'd,  
And the whole Earth was crown'd with *Food*.

## II.

Colours that charm and ease the Eye,  
His Pencil spread all Nature round;  
With pleasing *Blue* he arch'd the Sky,  
And a *Green* Carpet drest the Ground.

## III.

Let envious Atheists ne'er complain  
That Nature wants, or Skill, or Care;  
But turn their Eyes all round in vain,  
T' avoid their Maker's Goodness there.





IX.

*The sacred Concert of Praise.*

I.

COME, pretty Birds, fly to this verdant Shade,  
 Here let our different Notes in Praise conspire :  
 'Twas the same Hand your painted Pinions spread,  
 That form'd my nobler Powers to raise his Honours  
 [higher.

II.

Fair Songsters, come ; beneath the sacred Grove  
 We'll sit and teach the Woods our Maker's Name :  
 Men have forgot his Works, his Power, his Love,  
 Forgot the mighty Arm that rear'd their wondrous  
 [Frame.

III.

I search the crowded Court, the busy Street,  
 Run thro' the Villages, trace every Road :  
 In vain I search ; for every Heart I meet  
 Is laden with the World, and empty of its God.

IV.

How shall I bear with Men to spend my Days ?  
 Dear feather'd Innocents, you please me best :

My

My GOD has fram'd your Voices for his Praise,  
His high Designs are answer'd by your tuneful Breast.

## V.

Sweet Warblers, come, wake all your chearful Tongues,  
We join with Angels and their Heavenly Choirs ;  
Our humble Airs may imitate their Songs,  
Tho' bolder are their Notes, and purer are their Fires.

## VI.

Had I ten thousand Hearts, my God, my Love,  
Had I ten thousand Voices all are thine :  
Where love enflames the Soul, the Lips must move,  
Nor shall the Song be mortal where the Theme's  
[Divine.

## X.

*The World a Stranger to GOD.*

## I.

**I**NFINITE Beauty, everlasting Love, [thee !  
How are our Hearts, our Thoughts, estrang'd from  
Th' eternal God surrounds us ; yet we rove  
In Chace of airy Toys, and follow as they flee.

Oh

## II.

Oh could I cry, and make the Nations hear,  
 From *North* to *South* my Voice should teach thy Name:  
 I'd tell them, that they buy their Joys too dear,  
 And pay immortal Souls for glittering Dust or Fame.

## III.

Almighty Power, break off these Chains of Sense,  
 Melt them away with Love's celestial Fire,  
 Create the World anew; let Man commence  
 A Seraph here on Earth, let Man to Heaven aspire.

---

## XI.

## P U R G A T O R Y.

'T WAS a gainful Contrivance of the Priests of  
*Rome*, to erect a Building between Heaven and  
 Hell, where to dispose of good Christians after Death  
 till they are compleatly fit for Heaven; This is *Pur-*  
*gatory*; a Place where the remaining Vices of the dy-  
 ing Man are purged out with Fire: The Torments  
 of it are said to be equal with the Torments of Hell, and  
 differ only in the Duration. Those Souls for whom  
 the Priest is hired to say most Masses, are soonest freed  
 from

from the Relicts of Iniquity, and get the speediest Release to the heavenly Regions. This fills the Coffers of the Clergy by the Legacies of the Dead: Every one that leaves the World, takes something away from his Friends and his Heirs to purchase Prayers for himself, and to shorten the Anguish of his Purification. Even that Excellent Man, the Archbishop of *Cambrai*, in his posthumous Book called his *Spiritual Works*, speaks of the Necessity of this purifying Fire, for good Christians to burn out the Remnant of Self-Love, by teaching them Patience and entire Resignation of the Will, and perfect Contentment under the fiery Discipline.

BUT I cannot imagine how this Doctrine should be any Temptation to Men to become Profelytes to the Church of *Rome*. One Instance of this Kind which I am going to relate, methinks should affright Persons for ever from turning Papists.

*Promedon* was bred in the Protestant Faith, but having a superstitious Turn of Mind, and being much impress'd by the Discourse of an Uncle who was a devout Catholick, he began to waver, and was inclin'd to change. He went lately to pay a Visit to this Uncle on his Death-bed; where after many Cross-signs and Anointings, and Holy Charms, he saw the dying Man continue still in utmost Distress and Horror; for notwithstanding all the Devotions of his Life, and the Ceremonies at his last Moments, yet,  
accord-

according to the Doctrines of his own Church, he thought himself plunging into Torments equal to Hell: His Flesh was convuls'd, and his Soul confounded at the Thoughts of such immediate Anguish. He ordered in his Will five hundred Pounds worth of Masses, yet he was not assured whether the State of his Purgation would continue Months, or Years, or Ages. Amidst these Agones, *Promedon* saw his Uncle expire, and performed the last kind Office to close his Eyes.

In his return home, he talked thus with himself,  
 " What? Can the Pope promise no more than this?  
 " Must a Man that is almost fit to be sainted be sent  
 " to Hell for a Season, till the Priests are well see'd to  
 " say Prayers enough to fetch him out of it? Is the  
 " Mercy of GOD so limited in the Popish Doctrine,  
 " and reduced to such a Scantling, as not to save us  
 " without some Atonements of our own? Is not the  
 " Blood of our Redeemer sufficient of itself to pur-  
 " chase our full Pardon, but must we buy part of  
 " it with the Anguish of our own Souls after Death?  
 " Cannot the blessed Spirit make his own sanctifying  
 " Work perfect, but the Fire of Purgatory must  
 " help to burn out our Sins? Has not CHRIST  
 " promised me in the Bible, that if I am *faithful till*  
 " *Death*, I shall receive a *Crown of Life*; and has the  
 " Priest Power to delay my Crown, and keep me so  
 " long out of the Possession, till his Masses and  
 " Prayers shall bring me into it? Is not all the Grace  
 " of the Gospel a sufficient Security against the Pains  
 " of

“ of Hell, but after all my Faith and the Labours of  
 “ my Devotion, I must be consign’d to hellish Tor-  
 “ ments, colour’d and soften’d with another Name?  
 “ Does not the Word of God give Encouragement  
 “ to hope, that when *we depart* hence *we shall be with*  
 “ *Christ*? that when I am *absent from the Body* I shall  
 “ be *present with the Lord*? And this is not only the  
 “ Blessing of an Apostle, but even a Disciple of  
 “ *Christ* of the lowest Rank, and whose Character  
 “ could make no Pretence to Merit, has the same  
 “ Privilege. A Thief upon the Cross, put to Death  
 “ by the Hand of Justice for his Crimes, and who  
 “ (as some Divines suppose) had reviled our Saviour  
 “ just before, (because some of the sacred Historians  
 “ charge both the Thieves with reviling him :) Such  
 “ a Wretch, I say, who did not begin to repent till  
 “ he began to die, has a Promise from our blessed  
 “ Lord, that he should be *with him in Paradise* that  
 “ *very Day*, because his Repentance and Faith were  
 “ sincere. And according to these Encouragements  
 “ of the Gospel, have I not heard of many a reli-  
 “ gious *Protestant* dying upon the Faith of the New  
 “ Testament with Joy, and good Assurance of his  
 “ immediate entrance into Blessedness? And are these  
 “ Terrors and Agonies of Spirit which I just now  
 “ beheld, all the Consolation that the *Priest* of *Rome*  
 “ will allow to so religious and devout a Man as my  
 “ Uncle was?



“FAREWEL, farewel, ye Deceivers: My Bible  
 “shall be my only Guide; and the Grace of GOD  
 “for ever preserve me in that Religion which puts so  
 “much Honour on the Sufferings of our blessed Sa-  
 “viour, as to secure Heaven to a good Man, as soon  
 “as he departs from Earth.”

---

## XII.

### *The Temple of the Sun.*

IF I were an Idolater, and would build a Temple  
 for the Sun, I should make the whole Fabrick  
 to consist of Glafs; the Walls and Roof of it should  
 be all over transparent, and it should need no other  
 Windows. Thus I might every where behold the  
 Glory of the GOD that I worship, and feel his Heat,  
 and rejoice in his Light, and partake of the vital In-  
 fluences of that illustrious Star in every Part of his  
 Temple. But may not this Happiness be obtained  
 without forsaking the True GOD, or falling off to  
 Idolatry?

SURELY the blessed Ordinances of Christianity  
 are thus contrived and designed. Such are Baptism  
 and the Lord's-Supper, Preaching, Praying, and Psal-  
 mody.

modity. These Institutions of Worship are chosen and appointed with such Divine Wisdom, that they represent to us the glory of the several Perfections of our God in his Works of Nature and Grace, and transmit the Beams of his Power and Love to enliven and comfort our dark and drooping Spirits. When we are *brought as it were by his Spirit into his Courts, the Glory of the Lord will fill the House, and we shall hear him speaking to our Souls.* The Sun of Righteousness will shine into our Hearts: All the Powers of our Nature will rejoice in the Light of his Majesty, and under the Rays of his Mercy. We frequent his Sanctuary with Delight *to behold the Beauty of the Lord there, to feel the warm Shines of Divine Goodness, and partake of his promised Salvation; Ezek. xliii. 5, 6. Psal. xxvii. 4. and lxiii. 2.* But to carry the Similitude yet further,

SUPPOSE when I had finish'd this *Heathen Temple*, and basked there with Pleasure under the Rays of my bright Idol, some fanciful and ingenious Painter should attempt to cover the Building all round with his own Ornaments; suppose *Raphael* himself should use his Pencil with exquisite Art, and with mingled Colours and Images of a rich Variety and Beauty overspread all the Walls, the Doors, and the transparent Roof of it; how would this seclude the Sun's best Influences, and shut this Idol Deity out of his own Temple? Nay, tho' the Image of the Sun should be drawn there ten thousand Times over in Lines of Gold,

Gold, with a Pretence to represent him in all his wondrous Effects, yet every Line will forbid the Entrance of a Sun-beam, and the Worshipper within must dwell in Twilight, or perhaps adore in Dark-ness; he must lose the true Sight of his Planetary God, and the Benefit of his chearing Beams. Not the richest Skill of a *Zeuxis* or *Apelles* beautifying the Walls of this Fabrick, could ever supply the Absence of the Sun, or compensate the Loss of Light and Heat.

SUCH are the Rites and Ceremonies of Human Wisdom, when they are contrived as Ornaments to Divine Worship. A sacred Institution mingled with the Devices of Men, is in truth nothing else but *Glass darkned with the Colours of a Painter*, laid thick upon it. These Inventions may appear to the Fancy, not only grave and decent, but artful and honourable too: they may pretend Assistance to the devout Worshipper, and Glory to God himself; but in reality they exclude him from his own Temple. Sometimes they shew a painted Idol in the stead of him, for nothing can effectually represent God, but his own pure Appointments; and so far as the Ornaments prevail above the simple Ordinance, they prevent all the kind Influences of his Power and Grace; for he vouchsafes to transmit these no other way, but through his own Institutions. When the Church of Rome honours God with her Lips, and her Priests set up their Thresholds by my Thresholds, saith the Lord, and  
their

*their Posts by my Posts, they have even defiled my holy Name by their Abominations, and in vain do they worship me, teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.*  
 Isa. xxix. 13. *comp. with* Matt. xv. 8, 9. *and* Ezek. xliii. 8.

---

## XIII.

*The MIDNIGHT ELEVATION.*

## I.

**N**OW reigns the Night in her sublimest Noon,  
 Nature lies hush'd; the Stars their Watches keep;  
 I wait thy Influence, gentle Sleep,  
 Come, shed thy choicest Poppies down  
 On every Sense, sweet Slumbers seal my Eyes,  
 Tir'd with the Scenes of Day, with painted Vanities.

## II.

In vain I wish, in vain I try  
 To close my Eyes, and learn to die;  
 Sweet Slumbers from my restless Pillow fly:  
 Then be my Thoughts serene as Day,  
 Be sprightly as the Light,

Swift as the Sun's far-shooting Ray,  
 And take a vigorous Flight :  
 Swift fly, my Soul, transcend these dusky Skies,  
 And trace the vital World that lies  
 Beyond those glimmering Fires that gild and cheer the  
 [Night.

III.

There JESUS reigns, adored Name !  
 The Second on the Throne supreme :  
 In whose mysterious Form combine  
 Created Glories and Divine :  
 The Joy and Wonder of the Realms above ;  
 At his Command all their wing'd Squadrons move  
 Burn with his Fire, and triumph in his Love.

IV.

There Souls releas'd from Earth's dark Bondage lives,  
 My *Reynolds* there, with *Howe* and *Boyle* are found ;  
 Not Time nor Nature could their Genius bound,  
 And now they soar, and now they dive  
 In that unlimitable Deep where Thought itself is  
 [drown'd.

They aid the Seraphs while they sing,  
 GOD is their unexhausted Theme ;  
 Light, Life and Joy for that immortal Spring  
 O'erflow the blessed Millions with an endless Stream.  
 Amazing State ! Divine Abode !  
 Where Spirits find their Heaven while they are lost in  
 [God.

D

V. Hail,

## V.

Hail, holy Souls, no more confin'd  
 To Limbs and Bones that clog the Mind.  
 Ye have escap'd the Snares, and left the Chains behind.  
 We wretched Prisoners here below,  
 What do we see, or learn or know,  
 But Scenes of various Folly, Guilt and Wo?  
 Life's buzzing Sounds and flatt'ring Colours play  
 Round our fond Sense, and waste the Day,  
 Enchant the Fancy, vex the labouring Soul;  
 Each rising Sun, each lightsome Hour,  
 Beholds the busy Slavery we endure;  
 Nor is our Freedom full, or Contemplation pure,  
 When Night and sacred Silence overspread the Pole.

## VI.

*Reynolds*, thou late ascended Mind,  
 Employ'd in various Thought and tuneful Song,  
 What happy Moment shall my Soul unbind,  
 And bid me join th' harmonious Throng?  
 Oh for a Wing to rise to thee!  
 When shall my Eyes those heavenly Wonders see?  
 When shall I taste those Conforts with an Ear refin'd?

## VII.

Roll on apace, ye Spheres sublime,  
 Swift drive thy Chariot round, illustrious Moon,  
 Hasten, all ye twinkling Measurers of Time,  
 Ye can't fulfil your Course too soon.  
 Kindle, my languid Powers, celestial Love,  
 Point all my Passions to the Courts above,  
 Then send the Convoy down to guard my last Remove.

## VIII.



VIII.

Thrice happy World, where gilded Toys [Joys!  
No more disturb our Thoughts, no more pollute our  
There Light and Shade succeed no more by turns,  
There reigns th' eternal Sun with an unclouded Ray,  
There all is calm as Night, yet all immortal Day,  
And Truth for ever shines, and Love for ever burns,

---

XIV.

*The Honourable* MAGISTRATE.

*INVIDO* was a Man of a shrewd Understanding,  
but had so much ill Humour in his Make, that he  
could speak well of no Body : Yet there once happen'd  
an Incident in Conversation, that betray'd him, with-  
out thinking, into a good-natur'd Truth ; and even  
while he was practising his own malicious Temper, he  
was surprized into the Acknowledgment of superior  
Worth, and paid a nobler Testimony to Virtue.

*The Story was this.*

A FRIEND of mine had drawn up the Character  
of an excellent Magistrate, where, among other ad-  
mirable Qualifications, these were inserted.

— “ HE never aimed at Superiority over his  
“ Neighbours, tho' by the Bounty of Providence he  
“ grew richer than they: He had the universal Re-

“ spect due to Goodness, long before he was made  
 “ Great ; and when his Fellow-Citizens voted him  
 “ into Power and Honour, he survey’d the Province  
 “ with a just Reluctance, and shrunk away from  
 “ Grandeur ; nor could any thing overcome his sin-  
 “ cere Aversion, but a Sense of Duty and Hopes of  
 “ publick Service.

“ HE passed through the chief Offices of the City,  
 “ and left a Lustre upon them by the Practice of such  
 “ Virtue and such Piety as the Chair of Honour has  
 “ seldom known : Those who have attended that  
 “ Court since the Year of his Magistracy search the  
 “ Register backward for twenty annual Successions,  
 “ and confess he has had no Rival. —

“ WHILE he stood in that eminence, he survey’d  
 “ the whole Nation, took a just View of its Wants  
 “ and its Dangers ; and by the divine Blessing  
 “ (which his daily Retirements engaged on his side) he  
 “ secured the Nation’s best Interest, the Exclusion of  
 “ a Child of *Rome* from the Throne of *England*, and  
 “ the Succession of a Protestant Government. At  
 “ the appointed Season he resigned with Pleasure the  
 “ Fatigues of Power, the tiresome Hours of State,  
 “ and the tedious Train of Pomp and Equipage ; but  
 “ he daily fulfils the Duties of subordinate Authority  
 “ to the Terror of Vice, to the Support of the Good,  
 “ and to the Reformation of a sinful Land. He vin-  
 “ dicates the Poor with Courage, against the Oppres-  
 “ sion

“ sion of the Mighty, and sends gay Criminals to the  
 “ Place of Correction: He puts the rich Offenders  
 “ to publick Shame, as well as the poor, and he  
 “ doth it with a noble Security of Soul: So spotless a  
 “ Character fears no Recriminations.

“ *WHEN* the Days of publick Shew and Procef-  
 “ sion return, he hides himself often at his Country-  
 “ Seat, and makes every trifling Obstacle a sufficient  
 “ Excuse for his Absence from Honours, Scarlet and  
 “ Gold: But none so zealous and constant in their  
 “ Attendance on the Hours of Business; and at the  
 “ Honourable Board there is no Seat empty so sel-  
 “ dom as his. Neither Gain nor Diversion can  
 “ tempt him aside, when the Duty of his Post re-  
 “ quires his Presence, and the Publick Weal demands  
 “ his Counsels. His Health, his Ease and his Estate  
 “ are at the Call of his Country; his Life lies ready  
 “ too for the same Service; but his Nation gives  
 “ Thanks to Providence that has not demanded the  
 “ precious Sacrifice.

“ *HE* has no spreading Dimensions nor lofty Ad-  
 “ vantages of Stature, whence he might look down  
 “ upon the Multitude, and command them into Re-  
 “ verence; but such unblemish'd Virtue has Grandeur  
 “ and Majesty in it, and spreads Fear and Respect  
 “ around. When he goes out to the Gate through the  
 “ City, he neither wears nor needs the Ensigns of  
 “ Honour about him, nor Attendants to follow him

“ in the Street ; the vain young Men see him and hide  
“ themselves ; the aged arise and stand up. When the Ear  
“ hears him, then it blessed him ; the Eye that sees him  
“ gives witness to him ; because he has delivered the  
“ distressed Soul that cried, he has relieved the Father-  
“ less, and him that had none to help. The Blessing of  
“ those that are ready to perish comes daily upon him, and  
“ he causes the Widow’s Heart to sing for Joy. He is a  
“ Father to the Poor, and the Cause which he knows not  
“ he searches out. He breaks the Jaws of the Wicked,  
“ and plucks the Spoil out of their Teeth ; Job xxix.

“ THE vilest Wretches of the Earth cannot but  
“ love the Man, while they hate the reforming Ma-  
“ gistrate. Not the united Malice of his worst Ene-  
“ mies can find any Occasion against him, but concern-  
“ ing the Law of his God ; and were it not upon that  
“ Account, he would have no Enemies at all.

“ THE World wonders and enquires, Whence all  
“ these Accomplishments ! How did this Man arrive  
“ at this true Greatness, and all these uncommon  
“ Excellencies ! Those who are his Intimates know  
“ the Spring of them. He makes the Word of God  
“ his daily Counsellor, and he seeks Directions from  
“ Heaven in all his Affairs on Earth : He reads the  
“ Examples of *Daniel* and *Joh* in his Bible, and joins  
“ them together in his own Practice ; for he thinks  
“ one of them alone too little for a Christian.”

WHEN

WHEN I had read this in a Room where *Invido* was present, one of the Company commended the Ingenuity of my Friend in drawing up so fair, so divine a Character. Some of them gave it as their Opinion, that the Excellencies and good Qualities were set too thick together, and that there was no such Person in Nature, therefore it must be the mere Work of Fancy: They confess'd it was well imagin'd indeed, 'twas a fine Picture, but there was no such Original. —

*Invido* had no longer Patience to hear such Compliments pass'd on the Writer; but with his usual eagerness, "Your Friend (said he) was never capable of  
" composing such a Piece; there is not a Line of it  
" owing to his own Invention, for the whole Character is a mere Copy. This Friend of yours has  
" lived some Years in *Albinus's* Family, and has only  
" stole his Picture."

YOU are much in the right, *Invido*; it was so designed; and I am glad the Features are so well touch'd, and the Likeness so finely preserved, that a Man of your Temper should consent to know the Piece, should name the Original, and confess the Likeness.

HAPPY *Albinus*, and favour'd of Heaven beyond the common rate even of the best of Men, when Envy itself is constrain'd to pay publick Honours to his Merit.

## XV.

## A LESSON of HUMILITY.

**H**OW vain a thing is Man! How ready to be puff'd up with every Breath of Applause, and to forget that he is a Creature, and a Sinner! He that can bear to be surrounded with Approbations and Honours, and yet keep the same Air and Countenance without swelling a little at Heart, hath pass'd an Hour of Temptation, and come off Conqueror. *As the Finishing-pot for Silver, and the Furnace for Gold, so is a Man to his Praise, Prov. xxvii. 21.*

*Eudoxus* is a Gentleman of exalted Virtue, and unstained Reputation: Every Soul that knows him, speaks well of him; he is so much honoured, and so well beloved in his Nation, that he must flee his Country if he wou'd avoid Praises. So sensible is he of the secret Pride that has tainted Human Nature, that he holds himself in perpetual Danger, and maintains an everlasting Watch. He behaves now with the same Modesty as when he was unknown and obscure. He receives the Acclamations of the World with such an humble Mien! and with such an Indifference of Spirit that is truly admirable and divine. 'Tis a lovely Pattern, but the Imitation is not easy.

I TOOK the Freedom one Day to ask him, How he  
acquir'd



acquir'd this wondrous Humility, or whether he was born with no Pride about him? " Ah, no, (said he, " with a sacred Sigh) I feel the working Poison, but " I keep my Antidote at hand; when my Friends tell " me of many good Qualities and Talents, I have " learnt from St. Paul to say, *What have I that I have " not received?* My own Consciousness of many Follies and Sins contrains me to add, *What have I that " I have not misimproved?* And then Reason and Religion join together to suppress my Vanity, and teach me the proper Language of a Creature and " a Sinner; *What then have I to glory in?* "

1716.

## XVI.

### *The WASTE of LIFE.*

**A**NERGUS was a young Gentleman of a good Estate, he was bred to no Business, and could not contrive how to waste his Hours agreeably; he had no Relish for any of the proper Works of Life, nor any Taste at all for the Improvements of the Mind; he spent generally ten Hours of the four and twenty in his Bed; he doz'd away two or three more on his Couch, and as many were dissolved in good Liquor every Evening, if he met with Company of his own Humour. Five or six of the rest he sauntered away, with much Indolence: The chief Business of them

was to contrive his Meals, and to feed his Fancy before-hand with the Promise of a Dinner and a Supper; not that he was so very a Glutton, or so entirely devoted to Appetite; but chiefly because he knew not how to employ his Thoughts better, he let 'em rove about the Sustenance of his Body. Thus he had made a shift to wear off ten Years since the Paternal Estate fell into his Hands; and yet, according to the Abuse of Words in our Day, he was call'd a Man of Virtue, because he scarce ever was known to be quite drunk, nor was his Nature much inclin'd to Lewdness.

ONE Evening as he was musing alone, his Thoughts happened to take a most unusual Turn, for they cast a Glance backward, and began to reflect on his Manner of Life. He bethought himself what a Number of living Beings had been made a Sacrifice to support his Carcass, and how much Corn and Wine had been mingled with those Offerings. He had not quite lost all the Arithmetick that he learn'd when he was a Boy, and he set himself to compute what he had devoured since he came to the Age of Man.

“ ABOVE a dozen feather'd Creatures, small and  
 “ great, have one Week with another (said he) given  
 “ up their Lives to prolong mine, which in ten Years  
 “ Time amounts to at least six thousand.

“ FIFTY Sheep have been sacrific'd in a Year, with  
 “ half a Hecatomb of black Cattle, that I might  
 “ have the choicest Part offer'd weekly upon my  
 “ Table.

“ Table. Thus a thousand Beasts out of the Flock  
 “ and the Herd have been slain in ten Years time to  
 “ feed me, besides what the Forest and the Park have  
 “ supply’d me with. Many hundreds of Fishes have,  
 “ in all their Varieties, been robb’d of Life for my  
 “ Repast, and of the smaller Fry as many Thousands.

“ A MEASURE of Corn would hardly afford  
 “ fine Flour enough for a Month’s Provision, and  
 “ this arises to above sixscore Bushels; and many  
 “ Hogsheads of Ale and Wine, and other Liquors,  
 “ have pass’d thro’ this Body of mine, this wretched  
 “ Strainer of Meat and Drink.

“ AND what have I done all this time for GOD or  
 “ *Man*? What a vast Profusion of good Things upon  
 “ an useless Life, and a worthless Liver? There is  
 “ not the meanest Creature among all these which I  
 “ have devoured, but hath answer’d the End of its  
 “ Creation better than I. ’Twas made to support  
 “ human Nature, and it hath done so. Every Shrimp  
 “ and Oyfter I have eat, and every Grain of  
 “ Corn I have devoured, hath filled up its Place in  
 “ the Rank of Beings with more Propriety and Ho-  
 “ nour than I have done: O shameful Waste of Life  
 “ and Time!”

IN short, he carried on his moral Reflections with  
 so just and severe a Force of Reason, as constrain’d  
 him to change his whole Course of Life, to break off  
 his Follies at once, and to apply himself to gain some  
 useful Knowledge, when he was more than thirty  
 Years

Years of Age : He lived many following Years, with the Character of a worthy Man, and an excellent Christian ; he perform'd the kind Offices of a good Neighbour at Home, and made a shining Figure as a Patriot in the Senate-House ; he died with a peaceful Conscience in the Faith and Hope of the Gospel, and the Tears of his Country were dropped upon his Tomb.

THE World, that knew the whole Series of his Life, stood amazed at the mighty Change : They beheld him as Wonder of Reformation, while he himself confess'd and ador'd the Divine Power and Mercy, which had transform'd him from a Brute to a Man.

BUT this was a single Instance ; and we may almost venture to write MIRACLE upon it. Are there not large Numbers of both Sexes among our young Gentry, and among the Families of Quality, in a degenerate Age, whose Lives thus run to utter Waste, without the least Tendency to Usefulness and Reformation, and with a Scorn of all Repentance ?

WHEN I meet with Persons of such a worthless Character as this, it brings to my Mind some Scraps of *Horace*.

*Nos numerus sumus, & fruges consumere nati.*

————— *Alcinoique juventus*

*Cui pulchrum fuit in medios dormire dies, &c.*

P A R A P H R A S E.

There are a Number of us creep  
Into this World, to eat and sleep ;

And

And know no Reason why they're born,  
 But merely to consume the Corn,  
 Devour the Cattle, Fowl and Fish,  
 And leave behind an empty Dish :  
 The Crows and Ravens do the same,  
 Unlucky Birds of hateful Name ;  
 Ravens or Crows might fill their Place,  
 And swallow Corn and Carcasses.  
 Then, if their Tomb-Stone, when they die,  
 Ben't taught to flatter and to lie,  
 There's nothing better will be said,  
 Than that, *They've eat up all their Bread,*  
*Drank up their Drink, and gone to Bed.*

THERE are other Fragments of that Heathen Poet,  
 which occur on such Occasions, one in the first of his  
 Satyrs, the other in the last of his Epistles, which seem  
 to represent Life only as a Season of Luxury.

———— *Exaeto contentus tempore vitæ*  
*Cedat uti conviva satur.* ———  
*Lusisti satis, edisti satis atque bibisti ;*  
*Tempus abire tibi.*

*Which may be thus put into English.*

Life's but a Feast ; and when we die,  
*Horace* would say, if he were by,  
 Friend, thou hast eat and drank enough,  
 'Tis Time now to be marching off :  
 Then like a well-fed Guest depart,  
 With cheerful Looks, and Ease at Heart ;

Bid

Bid all your Friends Good-night and say,  
*You've done the Business of the Day.*

R E F L E C T I O N .

Deluded Souls ! that sacrifice  
 Eternal Hopes above the Skies,  
 And pour their Lives out all in Waste,  
 To the vile Idol of their Taste !  
 The highest Heaven of their Pursuit  
 Is to live equal with the Brute :  
 Happy, if they could die as well.  
 Without a Judge, without a Hell !

---

XVII.

*The* TABLE *blefs'd.*

**H**OW do we upbraid and condemn the *Romish* Clergy for pretending to consecrate the Wafer for all the People, by muttering a few *Latin* Words over it, which they cannot understand ! While we abhor the Idolatry of the Mass, yet we cannot help smiling at the silly Superstition, and pity the Ignorance of the Multitude : They believe the Bread sufficiently consecrated for them to all the Purposes of their Salvation, tho' they never join'd with the Priest in attending to the Words of Blessing : Nor indeed was it possible they should have their Hearts engaged in that Part of the Worship, because it was perform'd in an  
 unknown



unknown Tongue. Who is there among us, that does not blame and reprove so absurd a Practice? And yet we imitate the same Folly daily, and think ourselves unconcern'd in the Reproof.

*Formulo* says Grace constantly at a plentiful Table, but he hurries over his Words as a School-boy does his Lesson, and he whispers in so low a Voice, as tho' he were muttering some secret Charm to consecrate the Dishes. Does he think it sufficient if the Words may be heard in Heaven, while the Company in the Room know little of the Matter, and the quickest Ears can distinguish no more than a few broken Syllables? Yet I have heard this Man maintain a fine Argument against *Papish* Superstition and the *Latin* Liturgy: I have heard him assert with very good Reason, that no part of the Bread is sanctified to the People at the holy Sacrament by all the Communion-Service, where the Hearts of the Communicants are absent, and never join with the Church in her Prayers: Then why will not *Formulo* let his Friends at the Table join with him in his *Graces*? No wonder that the Family and the Guests stare about thoughtless, and sit down to their Food without a Blessing, when the Lips that pronounce it do not suffer the Blessing to reach their Ears. But Chaplains are not the only Persons culpable in this Matter, nor are they always to blame.

*Asebian*, a gay Gentleman of one and twenty, was  
present

present at a Table where GOD is address'd in a more religious Manner, and with a devout and becoming Solemnity. He sits down and eats heartily; he doubts not but the Food is sufficiently bless'd to his Use, tho' he never rais'd his Thoughts towards Heaven, nor attended at all while the good Man *Serenus* perform'd his Office. *Asebian* was busy in the Disposal of his Hat and Sword, and surveying all the Faces of the Company, while the Blessing of Heaven was fought on the Food.

HIS Sister *Asebina*, a pert young Creature of fifteen, was observ'd to employ that Minute in drawing off her Gloves, adjusting her Dress, giving herself Airs, and preparing for her Seat. At the same time there was at the Table a pious and elder Lady, a near Relation of theirs, who with Grief observ'd the careless Conduct of her Niece and Nephew; and being seated next above *Asebina*, she had the Opportunity to whisper a gentle Admonition, "How can you expect, " Niece, a Blessing on your Meat, who did not so much as lift up a Thought to GOD to ask for it?" *Asebina* reply'd aloud, with an Air of assured Ignorance, "I know the Chaplain did that for us all;" and thus she affected to let all the Company know that she received a secret Reproof, and despised the Reprover. Should it be granted here, that the Admonition was a little ill-tim'd; yet it is certain the Reply was not a little insolent, nor a little irreligious.

WHILE we were eating, one of the Guests diverted

verted the Table with no improper Amusements; he entertain'd the Company with agreeable and facetious Discourse, but still within the Rules of Religion and Decency,

THE Dishes being withdrawn, and the Table uncover'd, *Serenus* stood up to conclude his Office; *Asebina* open'd her Snuff-box, and regal'd her Nose; but *Asebion* employ'd himself with his Tooth-pick, and then set himself in an Attitude to wait for the *Amen*, that he might make his Honours gracefully to all the Table.

AFTER Dinner the Conversation turn'd upon the Subject of *Saying Grace before and after Meat*. When several of the Company had given their Thoughts, *Serenus* acknowledg'd it was not necessary to offer a solemn and particular Petition to Heaven on the Occasion of every Bit of Bread that we tasted, or when we drink a Glass of Wine with a Friend; nor was it expected we should make a social Prayer when Persons each for themselves took a slight Repast in a running manner; either the general Morning Devotion is supposed sufficient to recommend such transient Actions and Occurrences to the divine Blessing, or a sudden secret Wish, sent up to Heaven in Silence, might answer such a Purpose in the Christian Life: But when a whole Family sits down together to make a regular and stated Meal, 'twas his Opinion, that the great God should be solemnly acknowledged as the Giver  
of

of all the good Things we enjoy ; and the Practice of our *Saviour* and *St Paul* had set us an illustrious Example.

*Asebion* had not yet arrived at such Impiety, as to pronounce it a foolish and senseless Custom ; but he declared his Sentiment with Freedom, that “ we might  
“ all share enough in the Grace that was said for a  
“ Dinner, without putting on such a demure Countenance, and such grave Airs, as if we were at  
“ Church in the midst of *Divine Service*.”

PROFANE and foolish Speech ! but 'tis hard to say, whether more foolish or more profane.

TELL me, *Asebion*, is our addressing the GOD of Heaven with Prayer and Praise at Meals no part of *Divine Service* ? Is GOD never worshipped but when it is done at Church ? Little do these Creatures think what a dangerous thing it is to trifle with an Almighty Being, even in the smallest Act of Worship ! Did the great GOD ever appoint Tooth-picks to be the sacred Utensils of our asking a Blessing on Food ? Or is a Cloud of Snuff the Incense that must ascend with this Prayer ? How thoughtless are these Mortals, and how unconcerned about the serious and important Things of Religion ! They behave with such a regardless Air, as tho' *Grace before Meat* were a needless old-fashioned Ceremony ; as though it were enough for  
the

the Chaplain to worship their Maker for the whole Family; or that when they speak to the Majesty of Heaven for a Blessing on their Food, there was no need of a composed Countenance, or any Shew of bodily Reverence. Yet *Asebian* and *Asebina* every Morning ask their Father's Blessing on their Knees. Methinks, I would ask them, *Why so solemnly on your Knees for your Father's Blessing, and so utterly negligent of all Solemnity and outward Decencies when you seek a Blessing from God?*

AFTER I had written this Paper, I lent it to a Friend, who put it into the Hands *Sedentius*, and desired him to read it. In the perusal of it, he seem'd pleased, and gratified with the just Reproof of such Irreligion, and shew'd his Satisfaction by an approving Smile, till he came to the Close; there he paus'd a little, and a grave dejected Air spread over his Countenance: "Well, said he, I hope these young Gen-  
 " try will learn to be more devout while the Provi-  
 " sions of the Table is blest'd, but I take my Share  
 " also in the Reproof; nor will I indulge any more  
 " Appearance of Irreverence for time to come in these  
 " domestick and daily Acts of Worship: I and my  
 " Fathers before me have sat down to Meat these for-  
 " ty Years, and never asked a Blessing till after we  
 " were all seated; but my Children shall learn of me  
 " to stand up and adore the GOD who made and  
 " feeds us, nor shall our Seats nor our Consciences  
 " upbraid

“ upbraid us with any appearances of Indecency in  
 “ our addresses to the living GOD \*.

## XVIII.

\* It hath been suspected that *Sedentius* reproves himself here without any just Reason, since our SAVIOUR seated the Multitudes on the Grass before he blessed the Food; *Luke ix.* and *John vi.* and the Apostles were sitting at the *Pascal Table* when CHRIST instituted the Lord's-Supper, and bless'd the Elements.

To this it may be reply'd, (1.) Who can say that our SAVIOUR did not rise and ask the Blessing on the Food, *standing*, tho' the others might sit? (2.) The *Jewish* Custom and Gesture at Meals was something between lying and sitting, whereby it might become much more inconvenient to have all the Guests rise up, and lie down after the Food was set on the Table, which must be very low, and near the Ground; and more external Gestures are not so precisely necessary in such short occasional Acts of Worship, as to break in upon the common Conveniencies of Life. This was certainly the Case when CHRIST fed the Multitudes; for he order'd them to sit down, that they might all be disposed into proper Ranks, which could not so well have been done while they were standing, and might change their Places. (3.) If it could be proved that our SAVIOUR himself, as well as the Multitudes, sat at blessing the Food, this could only prove the Lawfulness of the Gesture, but by no Means the Necessity of it; because *standing* and *kneeling* are more frequently described in Scripture as Gestures of Prayer.

It is certain, that *Standing*, *Kneeling*, or *Prostration*, are natural Tokens of Reverence and Supplication, which *Sitting* is not: Now when any of the natural Gestures of Reverence and Supplication may be used with equal Conveniency, it seems more proper to use them, and to worship God with Flesh and Spirit together. Whatever might be the *Jewish* Custom then, yet it is the constant Custom of our Age now, to pray *standing* or *kneeling*; and this has made *sitting* at Prayer appear much more indecent. Now where natural Signs of Reverence join with the Customs of the Age and Country wherein we dwell, is it not much more proper to pay our Addresses to God in that Posture,



XVIII.

YOUTH and DEATH.

———*Tener vitulus relictâ  
Matre qui largis juvenescit herbis  
In mea vota :*

*Fronte curvatos imitatus ignes  
Tertium Lunæ referentis ortum,  
Quâ notam duxit niveus videri,  
Cetera fulvus.*

HORAT.

WHILE we read these Lines of *Horace*, where-  
in he describes his young yellow Calf with the  
white Crescent in his Forehead, while he paints out  
the pretty Brute in most agreeable Verse, one is ready  
to feel a sort of fond Pity working in us, when we  
find that the Creature is destin'd to speedy Sacrifice :  
The Poet himself, who devotes its Blood to the Altar,  
yet seems to dwell with a sort of Compassion and  
mournful Pleasure on the Description of its Beauty  
and Sprightliness.

A Milk-white Mark its spreading Front adorns,  
Shap'd like a Moon of three Days old :  
The Silver Curve divides its budding Horns,  
And all besides is Gold.

ture, by which both Nature and Custom agree to express Reverence  
and Honour ; tho' for Reasons that are not obvious now, CHRIST  
might heretofore indulge a Posture which carries less Appearance of  
Reverence in it ?

The

The pretty Creature, wild in wanton Play,  
Now frisks about the flowry Mead ;  
Loose from the Dam, it knows no Grief to-day,  
But must to-morrow bleed.

WHEN I see the Youth of either Sex arriv'd at that Age wherein Nature is just risen to its Elegance and Vigour, and when they begin to shew themselves to the World, my Heart pities them, as so many Borderers upon the Grave ; yet most of them are utterly thoughtless of dying. Little do they imagine in those Years of Gaiety, Mirth, and Madness, that they are treasuring up Vengeance to themselves, by their thoughtless Rebellion against the Power that made them. Little do they think that their Lives are every Moment due to the Justice of GOD as a Sacrifice, each for their own Iniquity : Young Creatures, but bold Sinners ! They are wean'd from the Nursery, they are got loose from their Parent's Wing, and, like the *Roman* Poet's Calf, they vainly exult and riot in their new Freedom ; they gad abroad in the wide World, wanton and lavish in all the Delights which the Vigour of depraved Nature inspires. They know not how to bear the Checks of Piety, and the Restraints of Wisdom, nor will they endure the tenderest Admonitions of a Parent or an aged Friend. They have no Apprehension of the Angel of Death near them, as tho' it was beyond the Reach of his Commission or the Flight of his Arrows to smite any of their Station or Character.

Character. In the Morning of Nature they feel themselves live, and they fancy 'tis Immortality.

ESPECIALLY if they are adorned with any peculiar Charms of Wit or Beauty, then the Flatteries of the Glafs, and their own warm Imagination, the Compliments and Careffes of the Company that attend them, banish all that is solemn or serious: The enchanting Allurements that surround their Senses, render them deaf to all the Warnings of GOD and Conscience, and thoughtless of every thing but the gay Successions of Pleasure. The Powers of animal Life reign in them without controul, and they forget there is a Soul within them, or a GOD above them, or a Tribunal of Judgment at which they must be arraign'd.

IN the midst of this flowry Scene, *Ameliftus* was seized with a sudden Fever; in three Days time it was heightened into a raging Delirium, which gave no room for any penitential Reflections; and thus in the Bloom of Nature, and full of the Sins of his Youth, he was surprized into Eternity: He seemed to be singled out from the rest of his wild Associates, and made a Victim to Death, and to Divine Displeasure. A loud Alarm to secure Sinners, and a flaming Warning-Piece to the Companions of his Guilt!

OUR Natural Compassion drops some Tears of Humanity on the Grave of such a fine young Gentleman;

man ; but the Divine Being that made him, is not moved with those Prettinesses of Flesh and Blood, which engage our Senses, and melt our Hearts to Softness. What is a little Rose-colour'd Skin and well-set Limbs, in the Eyes of that Almighty Power that can create Millions of such beautiful Engines with his Breath, and destroy them without Loss? Ten thousand gay Worms and shining Insects arise hourly at his Command in a Summer's Day : But if an Insect or a Worm affront its Maker, our own Reason would sentence it to immediate Death.

HAPPY were such a Wretch as *Amelissus*, if he had been a mere Animal, and had nothing in him capable of Immortality. Happy had it been, if he were a Worm or shining Insect, or in all respects like that pretty young Brute, which the Poet describes; then the Term of his mortal Life would have finish'd his Existence : But the Sin of Man, and the Justice of GOD, demand the Sacrifice of a Soul ; his Rebellion arose against Heaven ; he affronted the infinite Majesty of his Creator, and since he died without Repentance, the Threatnings of the Bible doom him to everlasting Punishment. *Hear this, young Sinners, who forget God, lest he tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver you.*

## XIX.

BABYLON *destroy'd*; or, the 137<sup>th</sup> Psalm  
*translated.*

HAD *Horace* or *Pindar* written this ODE, it would have been the endless Admiration of the Critick, and the perpetual Labour of Rival Translators; but 'tis found in the Scripture, and that gives a sort of Disgust to an Age which verges too much toward Infidelity. I could wish the Muse of Mr. *Pope* would chuse out some few of these Pieces of sacred *Psalms*, which carry in them the more sprightly Beauties of Poesy, and let the *English* Nation know what a divine Poet sat on the Throne of *Israel*. He has taken *Homer's* Rhapsodies, and turned them into fine Verse and agreeable Entertainment; and his admirable Imitation of the *Hebrew* Prophets, in his Poem call'd *The Messiah*, convinces us abundantly, how capable he is of such a Service. This particular *Psalms* could not well be converted into *Christianity*, and therefore it appears here in its *Jewish* Form: The Vengeance denounced against *Babylon*, in the Close of it, shall be executed (said a great Divine) upon *Anti-christian Rome*; but he was persuaded the *Turks* must do it, for *Protestant* Hearts, said he, have too much Compassion in them to embroil their Hands in such a bloody and terrible Execution.

E

WHEN

## I.

**W**HEN by the flowing Brooks we sat  
 The Brooks of *Babylon* the Proud ;  
 We thought on *Zion's* mournful State,  
 And wept her Woes, and wail'd aloud.

## II.

Thoughtless of every chearful Air  
 (For Grief had all our Harps unstrung)  
 Our Harps, neglected in Despair,  
 And silent, on the Willows hung.

## III.

Our Foes, who made our Land their Spoil,  
 Our barbarous Lords, with haughty Tongues,  
 Bid us forget our Groans a-while,  
 And give a Taste of *Zion's* Songs

## IV.

How shall we sing in Heathen Lands  
 Our holy Songs to Ears profane ?  
 Lord, shall our Lips at their Commands  
 Pronounce thy dreadful Name in vain ?

## V.

Forbid it Heaven ! O vile Abuse !  
*Zion* in Dust forbids it too :  
 Shall Hymns inspir'd for sacred Use  
 Be sung to please a scoffing Crew !



VI.

O let my Tongue grow dry, and cleave  
Fast to my Mouth in Silence still ;  
Let some avenging Power bereave  
My Fingers of their tuneful Skill.

VII.

If I thy sacred Rites profane,  
O *Salem*, or thy Dust despise ;  
If I indulge one chearful Strain,  
Till I shall see thy Towers arise.

VIII.

'Twas *Edom* bid the conqu'ring Foe,  
Down with the *Tow'rs*, and raze thy *Walls* :  
Requite her, Lord : But, *Babel*, know,  
Thy Guilt for fiercer Vengeance calls.

IX.

As thou hast spar'd nor Sex nor Age,  
Deaf to our Infants dying Groans,  
May some bless'd Hand, inspir'd with Rage,  
Dash thy young Babes, and tinge the Stones.

## XX.

EPITHAPHIUM Monstri cujusdam,

Apud ANGLOS vulgo dicti

BIGOTRY,

Terræ &amp; Tenebris mandati.

Autore diu incognito, viro Ingenioso &amp; verè pio

JOHANNE REYNOLDS.

## I.

**H**IC jacet (*semperque jaceat!*)*Pietatis cadaver,**Improbitalis corpus,**Religionis larva,**Sanctimoniæ hostis & umbra,**Divini imago zeli, & pestis,**Ecclesiæ simia simul & lupo.*

## II.

*Monstrum horrendum, informe, ingens, cui lumen**Romæ antiquæ natum,**(ademptum.)**Novæ in tutelam acceptum,**In caliginosis Vaticani adytis,**Humano*

XX.

*An* EPITAPH *on* BIGOTRY,

*Translated from the Latin,*

*Which was written by the late Pious and Ingenious*

*Mr.* JOHN REYNOLDS,

*And inserted in the OCCASIONAL PAPER,*

*Vol. III. Numb. 6.*

I.

**H**ERE lies (and may it here for ever lie)

The Carcass of dead Piety,

Shadow of Grace, substantial Sin,

Religion's Mask and gawdy Dress,

The Form and Foe of Holiness,

The Image and the Plague of Zeal divine.

Its Dwelling was the Church; in double Shape,

Half was a murdering Wolf, and half a mimick Ape.

II.

A Monster horrid to the Sight,

Hideous, deform'd, and void of Light;

'Twas born at *Rome*,

'Twas nurs'd at *Home*,

In the dark Cloisters of the *Vatican*;

*Humano sanguine & pulvere pyris  
Nutritum, saginatum.*

## III.

*Hispanicæ ditionis incola,  
Gallicis deinde regionibus hospes  
Jamdudum gratissimis;  
Veteris quidem, novique orbis,  
Humani generis & commodi causâ  
Peregrinator assiduus.*

## IV.

*Linguarum utpote quarumcunque peritus,  
Sexûs itidem utriusque particeps.  
Mentium illuminator flammeus,  
Acutissimis dubitantium ductor,  
Qui laqueis, ensibus, incendiisque,  
Reluctantium animarum catervas  
Festinas in cælum amandat,  
Celerrimus orbis converfor.  
Conspirationum exitialum,  
Verarum pariter ac simulatarum  
(Mali reverà machinarum infandi)  
Artifex dexterrimus.*

Its Lungs inspir'd with heaving Lies,  
Its Bulk well fatten'd to prodigious Size  
With Gun-Powder and Blood of Man.

III.

Antient Inhabitant of *Spain*,  
And long in *France* a welcome Guest ;  
Over the Continent and Main,  
Over the Old World and the New,  
Mankind and Money to pursue,  
On Dragon's Wings the Harpy flew,  
And gave its Feet no rest.

IV.

All Languages the Fury spake,  
And did of either Sex partake :  
Flaming Enlightner of the Mind,  
And headlong Leader of the Blind,  
Oft has it dragg'd the doubtful Tongue to speak,  
While the pain'd Conscience left the Truth behind.  
By Gibbet, Sword and Fire,  
It made whole Tribes of Men expire ;  
And to the Skies their groaning Ghosts it hurl'd,  
A swift Convertor of the World.  
Dextrous in all the Arts of Blood ;  
Skill'd to contrive or counterfeit  
Mysterious Mischief, Plots of State,  
Those murd'rous Engines to destroy the Good.

*The Muse here tiring, begs the Reader's Leave to release  
herself from the Bonds and Labours of Rhyme and Me-*

## V.

*Ecclesiæ sub nomine & cultu,  
 Sub pelle ovina & vultu,  
 Libertatis penitus ecclesiastica,  
 Commerci pene civilis,  
 Ac societatis humanæ  
 Indomitus vastator & prædo.*

## VI.

*Artibus politis, politicisque,  
 Critices nexibus, logicæque strophis  
 Calamorum, linguæque telis,  
 Conciliorum, canonumque bombardis;  
 Cæterisque gentis togatæ armamentis  
 Bellator instructissimus.*

## VII.

*Cui furor, ac odium, ac nefas,  
 Fastusque ac seculi amor,  
 Perjuria, piæque fraudes,  
 Truculenta partium studia,  
 Implicitæ fidei, tyrannidisque,  
 Obsequi proinde passivi,  
 Ignorantiæ ac moriæ encomia  
 Comites fuerunt solennes.*

## VIII. Cui



*tre, by a mere Imitation of the next thirty Lines in Prose.*

V.

Under the Name and Habit of the Church,  
Under the Countenance and Clothing of a Sheep,  
It became the most savage and rampant  
Plunderer and Waster of human Society.  
Made fearful Inroads on all civil Commerce,  
And left religious Liberty expiring.

VI.

A Warrior well furnish'd  
With all Arts Politick and Polite,  
With the knotty Embarassments of Criticism,  
The hampering Chains and Subtilties of Logick,  
And the Javelins of Pen and Tongue,  
With the roaring Ordinance of Councils and Canons,  
And all the Artillery of the Schools and Gown.

VII.

Fury, Hatred and Mischief,  
Love of this World, Pride and Disdain,  
With Perjuries, Falshoods, and pious Frauds,  
And raging Party-Zeal,  
Were its necessary and everlasting Attendants.  
High Encomiums and endless Applause  
Of Guides infallible, and Faith implicit,  
Of hereditary and divine Right,  
Of unlimited Power and Passive Obedience  
To Tyrant Priests and Kings,  
With the immortal Praise and Merit

## VIII.

*Cui nugæ, tricæque, calendæ,  
 Quisquilæ, diræ, exequiæque,  
 Bullæ minantes, & bruta fulmina,  
 Vota sacrilega, ac legendæ,  
 Jecur theologicum, bilisque  
 Aspera æque ac atra,  
 Pompæ theatrales, ritusque  
 Obsolete simul & decentes,  
 Cordi fuere & cibo.*

## IX.

*Ordinis ut plurimum clericalis,  
 Gregis potissimum Loyolitici,  
 Congregationis prætereà venerandæ  
 De propagandâ per orbem fide,  
 Coccenatus antistes.*

**X. Nobilissima**

Of stupid Ignorance, and blind Submission,  
Were Heralds to prepare its Way.

VIII.

Trifles, and Tricks, and solemn Fooleries,  
Legends and silly Tales,  
Old Almanacks, and mouldy musty Reliques,  
Sweepings of antient Tombs,  
Vows, Pilgrimages, Charms and Consecrations,  
Rites obsolete, and novel Ceremonies  
Both decent and indecent,  
Monkish Vows, and Superstitious Austerities,  
With Words of Sacerdotal Absolution,  
And Sacerdotal Vengeance,  
Squibs, Crackers, Excommunications, Curses,  
Roaring Bulls, and vain Thunders,  
Mixt up with Priestly Choler, bitter and black,  
Were its delicious Food.

[*Now Metre and Rhyme proceed.*]

IX.

A purple Prelate, chosen to preside  
Over the whole *Ignatian* Drove,  
And all the Clergy-Tribes beside,  
All but the sacred few that mix their Zeal with Love.  
In every different Sect 'twas known,  
It made the Cassock and the Cowl its own,  
Now stalk'd in formal Cloak, now flutter'd in the  
[Gown.

X. At

## X.

*Nobilissimæ inquisitionis curiæ,  
 (Solertissimæ hæreticorum muscipulæ)  
 Primævus fundator, & præses.  
 Amplissimo cardinalium concessui,  
 Necnon sanctissimo S. R. ecclesiæ  
 Patri capitique.  
 A secretioribus semper consiliis.*

## XI.

*Christiani insuper orbis totius  
 Tam per orientales, quam occidentales  
 Mundi plagas  
 Miserè secum militantis  
 (Et quid, quæso, dicendum?)  
 Antesignanus semper triumphans.*

## XII.

*Insulæ Britannicæ extraneis ab hostibus  
 Pelagi mænibus, necnon ab navium  
 Propugnaculis bine munitæ,  
 Bonis prætereà domesticis,*

X.

At what dark Hour foe'r  
The curst Divan at *Rome* were met,  
Catholick Faith to propagate,  
This Monster fill'd the Chair.  
The Conclave drest in Bonnets red,  
With three-crown'd Tyrant at their Head,  
Made it their Privy-Councillor.  
The Inquisition Court (a Bloody Crew,  
Artful to set the solemn Trap  
That lets no Heretick escape)  
Owns it her President and Founder too.

XI.

Oft as the Church in *East* or *Western* Lands  
Rising against herself in Arms,  
In her own Blood embro'd her Hands,  
This Chief led on th' unnatural War,  
Or did the bloody Standards bear,  
Or sound the fierce Alarms;  
Victorious still. (And what can more be said  
Of all the living Warriors, or the Heroes dead?)

XII.

*Britain*, a Land well stor'd with every Good,  
That Nature, Law, Religion gives;  
A Land where sacred Freedom thrives;  
Blest Ile! if her own Weal she understood!

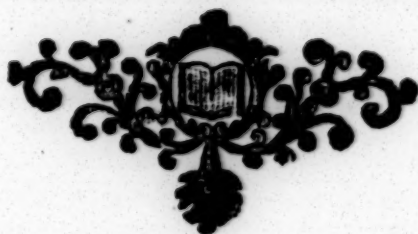
Her

*Miscellaneous Thoughts,*

*Quà sacris, quà civilibus*  
*(Bona si tandem sua noverit)*  
*Omnium fortunatissimæ*  
*(Proh dolor ! Proh pudor !)*  
*Intestinus divisor & belluo.*

## XII.

*I fuge viator, malignum*  
*Hujusce sepulchri vaporem !*  
*Lætare, festina, & ora*  
*Ne sphingi adeo nefandæ*  
*Ullus in ævum*  
*Resurrectionis concedatur locus.*





Her Sons, immur'd with guardian Ocean, sleep,  
And Castles floating on the Deep,  
Fenc'd from all foreign Foes, O Shame! O Sin!  
Her Sons had let this baleful Mischief in;  
This hellish Fury, who with flattering Breath  
Did first divide, and then devour,  
And made wilde Wasse where e'er she spread her Power,  
Behold she meets her fatal Hour  
And lies enchain'd in Death.

XIII.

Shout at the Grave, O Traveller;  
Triumphant Joys that reach the Skies  
Are here the justest Obsequies:  
Shout thrice; then flee afar  
The pois'nous Steams and Stenches of the Sepulchre;  
Go, turn thy Face to Heaven, and pray,  
That such a hateful Monster never may  
Obtain a Resurrection-Day.



## XXI.

*The* DEATH of LAZARUS.

WHAT a wondrous Difference there is betwixt the Soul and the Body of a poor distressed dying Christian? His Flesh perhaps with *Lazarus* is full of Diseases, and in a few Moments time it lies dead upon the Dunghill; a noisome Carcase! an unlovely and offensive Sight! Then, as tho' it were unworthy for the Earth to bear it, 'tis thrown under Ground to rot in Darkness, as a Companion and Food for Worms: But his Soul (like one of the Lamps of *Gideon* shining out at Midnight from a broken Pitcher) appears immediately in its native Brightness and Beauty, as a Creature born of Heaven, and a-kin to GOD; it is taken up as an honourable Burden for the Wings of Angels; it is swiftly convey'd above the Heavens, and made a Companion for all the Sons of GOD in Glory. *Luke* xvi. 20, 22. *Judges* vii. 16, 19.

LET us take a distinct Review of each of these different Circumstances of the Flesh and Spirit, and set them in a just Light and in due Opposition.

THE Body with all its Bones and Nerves lies dead and moveless, a demolish'd Prison and broken Fetters; the Soul all Life and Vigour, a Prisoner released from all its Chains, and exulting in glorious Liberty.

THE Body an unworthy Load of Earth; the Soul a Burden fit for an Angel's Wing.

THE Body thrown under Ground, and hid in Darknes; the Soul rising above the Skies, and shining there in Garments of Light.

THE Body the Entertainment and the Contempt of Worms; the Soul proper Company for *Christ* and his Saints.

WAS it not a Stroke of divine Love that demolish'd the Prison-house, and releas'd the Captive? that broke the dark earthen Pitcher, and bid the Lamp *appear and shine?*

## XXII.

*An HYMN to CHRIST JESUS,  
the Eternal Life.*

## I.

WHERE shall the Tribes of *Adam* find  
The sovereign Good to fill the Mind?  
Ye Sons of Moral Wisdom, show  
The Spring whence living Waters flow.

## II.

Say, will the *Stoick's* flinty Heart  
Melt, and this cordial Juice impart?  
Could *Plato* find these blissful Streams,  
Amongst his Raptures and his Dreams?

## III.

In vain I ask; for Nature's Power  
Extends but to this mortal Hour:  
'Twas but a poor Relief she gave  
Against the Terrors of the Grave.

## IV.

JESUS, our Kinsman, and our God,  
Array'd in Majesty and Blood,

Thou

Thou art our Life ; our Souls in Thee  
Possess a full Felicity.

V.

All our immortal Hopes are laid  
In Thee, our Surety, and our Head ;  
Thy Cross, thy Cradle, and thy Throne,  
Are big with Glories yet unknown.

VI.

Let *Atheists* scoff, and *Jews* blaspheme  
Th' Eternal Life, and JESUS' Name ;  
A Word of his Almighty Breath  
Dooms the *Rebellious* World to Death.

VII.

But let my Soul for ever lie  
Beneath the Blessings of thine Eye ;  
'Tis Heaven on Earth, 'tis Heaven above,  
To see thy Face, to taste thy Love.

XXIII.

DISTANT THUNDER.

WHEN we hear the Thunder rumbling in some  
distant Quarter of the Heavens, we sit calm  
and secure amidst our Business or Diversions, we feel  
no Terrors about us, and apprehend no Danger. When  
we see the slender Streaks of Lightning play afar off in  
the

the Horizon of an Evening Sky, we look on and amuse ourselves as with an agreeable Spectacle, without the least Fear or Concern. But, lo, the dark Cloud rises by degrees, it grows black as Night, and big with Tempest; it spreads as it rises to the Mid-Heaven, and now hangs directly over us; the Flashes of Lightning grow broad and strong, and like Sheets of ruddy Fire, they blaze terribly all round the Hemisphere. We bar the Doors, and Windows, and every Avenue of Light, but we bar them all in vain; the Flames break in at every Cranny, and threaten swift Destruction. The Thunder follows, bursting from the Cloud with sudden and tremendous Clashes; the *Voice of the Lord* is redoubled with Violence, and overwhelms us with Terror; it rattles over our Heads, as tho' the whole House were broken down at once with a Stroke from Heaven, and were tumbling on us amain to bury us in the Ruins. Happy the Soul whose Hope in his God composes all his Passions amidst these Storms of Nature, and renders his whole Deportment peaceful and serene amidst the Frights and Hurries of weak Spirits and unfortify'd Minds.

WHAT Lesson shall we derive from such a Scene as this? Methinks I see here in what manner the Terrors of the Book of God and the Threatnings of divine Vengeance are receiv'd and entertain'd by secure Sinners. These Threatnings appear to them like Streaks of Lightning afar off: The most dreadful Predictions of the Fury of God sound in their Ears  
but



but like the feeble Murmurs of the Sky, and far distant Thunder. The Poor among Mankind go on to pursue their Labours of Life, and the Rich their vain Amusements; they have no Fear about these future Storms afar off, nor any Solitude to avoid them. But the Hour is hastening when every Threatning in the Bible shall appear to be the Voice of GOD, and his Power shall employ all the terrible Things in the Creation for the Accomplishment of his dreadful Word. The Wings of Time bring onward the remote Tempest: These dark Clouds unite and grow big with divine and eternal Vengeance; they rise high, they hang over the Nations, and are just ready to be discharg'd on the Head of Impenitents. The GOD of Thunder will roar from Heaven, and cause his Voice to be heard through the Foundations of the Earth, and to the very Centre of Hell. The Spirit of the haughtiest Sinner shall tremble with unknown Astonishment, and the Man of Mockery shall quiver to his very Soul. The Lightnings of GOD shall kindle the World into one vast Conflagration; the Earth, with all its Forests and Cities, shall make a dreadful Blaze; the Enemies of the Lord shall be Fuel for this devouring Fire, and a painful Burning shall be kindled in the Consciences, which innumerable Ages shall not extinguish. *Who can dwell with this devouring Fire? Who can endure these everlasting Burnings?*

BLESSED Souls, who in a wise and happy Hour have heard these divine Warnings, who stood in Awe  
of

of these distant Thunders, and reverenc'd and obey'd the Voice of the Lord in them. Blessed Souls, who beheld the Flashes of the Wrath of GOD while they were yet afar off; who saw them kindling terribly in the Threatnings of the broken Law, and fled for Refuge to the Hope set before them in the Gospel! they are divinely secur'd amidst the Promises of the Covenant of Grace, from all the Approaches of the fiery Indignation. JESUS has sprinkled his own Blood upon 'em; a sovereign and preventive Remedy against these Terrors, a sure and eternal Defence against the Power of the destroying Angel, and the burning Tempest. *Their Feet shall stand on high, their Habitation is a Munition of Rocks*; they shall live secure, and rejoice in their GOD amidst the Ruins of the lower Creation.

---

## XXIV,

*David's Lamentation over Saul and Jonathan,*  
2 Sam. i. 19, &c.

THE *Jews* were acquainted with several Arts and Sciences long e'er the *Romans* became a People, or the *Greeks* were known among the Nations. Tho' *Moses* might learn some of them in his *Egyptian* Education, yet perhaps others were taught by GOD himself amidst their Travels in the Wilderness, when they

they form'd such a wonderful portable Structure as the Tabernacle, and wrought such Garments of exquisite Glory and Beauty to adorn the High-Priests in his sacred Ministrations. Nor is it unlikely that *Moses* introduced among them the *Art of Verse*; for the most antient poetical Composures which are known in the World, are the 15th Chapter of *Exodus*, where he triumphs over *Pharaoh* and his Army, the 90th *Psalms*, where he describes the Frailty and Misery of human Life, and the 32d of *Deuteronomy*, where he leaves behind him a noble divine Ode at his Death, for the perpetual Memory of GOD and his Wonders.

THE next remarkable Instance we have of this Kind, are the Writings of *David*, the sweet Psalmist of *Israel*; but even *David*, could never be supposed to borrow any thing from the *Greeks*, when *Homer*, the Father of their Verse, was supposed to be but a Contemporary with *Solomon* the Son of *David*. If the *Greeks* had been acquainted with the Songs of *Moses*, which I have mention'd, or the *Romans* had ever known the Odes of *David*, and amongst the rest this admirable Elegy, they would never have spoke of the *Jews* with so much Contempt, as a rude and barbarous People; at least I am persuaded their Poets would have conceived a much better Opinion of them, when they found them so far exceed any thing that their own Nations had ever produced. I believe I might fairly challenge all the Antiquity of the *Heathens* to present us with an Ode of more beautiful Sentiments, and  
greater

greater Elegancy, than this Lamentation over *Saul* and *Jonathan*. 'Tis rehearsed in the Scripture indeed, but perhaps not written by Inspiration, for there is scarce any thing of *GOD* or Religion in it. *David* the mere Man was a sublime Poet, and *GOD* made him a Prophet.

I HAVE seen this Piece several times in an *English* Dress, but none of them have given me any more Satisfaction, than perhaps I shall give to those who read mine. 'Twas a mere Admiration of this *Hebrew* Song that set my Imagination at work, in this Attempt to imitate.

I SHALL here first transcribe it from the Scripture, tho' it is impossible that it should appear at this distance of Time, and in our Language, with half the Lustre in which it stood in that Age and Nation when it was written.

2 Sam. 1. 17. *And David lamented with this Lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his Son.*

19. *The Beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high Places: How are the Mighty fallen!*

20. *Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the Streets of Askelon, lest the Daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the Daughters of the Uncircumcised triumph.*

21. *Ye Mountains of Gilboa, let there be no Dew, neither let there be Rain upon you, nor Fields of Offerings: for there the Shield of the Mighty is vilely cast away, the Shield of Saul, as tho' he had not been anointed with Oil.*

22. *From*

22. *From the Blood of the Slain, from the Fat of the Mighty, the Bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the Sword of Saul returned not empty.*

23. *Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their Lives, and in their Death they were not divided; they were swifter than Eagles, they were stronger than Lions.*

24. *Ye Daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in Scarlet with other Delights, who put on Ornaments of Gold upon your Apparel.*

25. *How are the Mighty fallen in the midst of the Battle! O Jonathan, thou wert slain in thy high Places!*

26. *I am distressed for thee, my Brother Jonathan; very pleasant hast thou been unto me; thy Love to me was wonderful, passing the Love of Women.*

27. *How are the Mighty fallen, and the Weapons of War perished!*

PARAPHRASED thus.

I.

UNHAPPY Day! distressing Sight!

*Israel, the Land of Heaven's Delight,*

*How is thy Strength, thy Beauty fled!*

*On the high Places of the Fight*

*Behold thy Princes fall'n, thy Sons of Victory dead.*

II.

*Ne'er be it told in Gath, nor known*

*Among the Streets of Ashkelon:*

F

How

How will *Philistia's* Youth rejoice  
 And triumph in our Shame,  
 And Girls with weak unhallowed Voice  
 Chant the Dishonours of the *Hebrew* Name!

## III.

Mountains of *Gilboa*, let no Dew  
 Nor fruitful Showers descend on you :  
 Curse on your Fields thro' all the Year,  
 No flow'ry Blessings there appear,  
 Nor golden Ranks of Harvest stand  
 To grace the Altar, or to feed the Land.  
 'Twas in those inauspicious Fields  
*Judean* Heroes lost their Shields :  
 'Twas there (ah base Reproach and Scandal of the Day!)  
 Thy Shield, O *Saul*, was cast away,  
 As tho' the Prophet's Horn had never shed  
 Its sacred Odours on thy Head,

## IV.

The Sword of *Saul* had ne'er till now  
 Awoke to War in vain,  
 Nor *Jonathan* withdrawn his Bow,  
 Without an Army slain.  
 Where Truth and Honour mark'd their Way,  
 Not Eagles swifter to their Prey,  
 Nor Lions strong or bold as they.

## V.

Graceful in Arms and great in War  
 Were *Jonathan* and *Saul*,

Pleasant



Pleasant in Life, and Manly fair ;  
 Nor Death divides the royal Pair,  
 And thousands share their Fall.  
 Daughters of *Israel*, melt your Eyes  
 To softer Tears, and swell your Sighs,  
 Disrob'd, disgrac'd, your Monarch lies,  
 On the bleak Mountains, pale and cold :  
 He made rich Scarlet your Array ;  
 Bright were your Looks, your Bosoms gay  
 With Gems of regal Gift, and interwoven Gold.

VI.

How are the Princes sunk in Death !  
 Fall'n on the shameful Ground !  
 There my own *Jonathan* resign'd his Breath :  
 On the high Places where he stood,  
 He lost his Honours and his Blood ;  
 Oh execrable Arm that gave the mortal Wound !

VII.

My *Jonathan*, my better Part,  
 My Brother, and (that dearer Name) my Friend,  
 I feel the mortal Wound that reach'd thy Heart,  
 And here my Comforts end.  
 How pleasant was thy Love to me !  
 Amazing Passion, strong and free !  
 No Dangers cou'd thy steady Soul remove :  
 Not the soft Virgin loves to that degree,  
 Nor Man to that degree does the soft Virgin love.

To name my Joys, awakes my Pain ;  
The dying Friend runs cold thro' every Vein.

My *Jonathan*, my dying Friend,  
How thick my Woes arise? where will my Sorrows  
[end?

## VIII.

Unhappy Day ! distressing Sight !  
*Israel*, the Land of Heaven's Delight,  
How are thy Princes fall'n, thy Sons of Victory slain!  
The broken Bow, the shiver'd Spear,  
With all the sully'd Pomp of War,  
In rude Confusion spread,  
Promiscuous lie among the Dead,  
A lamentable Rout o'er all the inglorious Plain.

## XXV.

*The SKELETON.*

**Y**OUNG *Tramarinus* was just returned from his Travels abroad, when he invited his Uncle to his Lodgings on a *Saturday Noon*; his Uncle was a substantial Trader in the City, a Man of sincere Goodness, and of no contemptible Understanding; *Crato* was his Name. The Nephew first entertain'd him with learned Talk of his Travels. The Conversation happening to fall upon Anatomy, and speaking of the *Hand*, he mention'd the *Carpus* and *Metacarpus*,  
the

the joining of the Bones by many hard Names, and the *Perigstion* which covered them, together with other *Greek Words* which *Crato* had never heard of. Then he shewed him a few Curiosities he had collected ; but Anatomy being the Subject of their chief Discourse, he dwelt much upon the Skeletons of a Hare and a Partridge: "Observe Sir, said he, how firm the Joints! how nicely the Parts are fitted to each other! How proper this Limb for Flight, and that for Running! and how wonderful the whole Composition!" *Crato* took due Notice of the most considerable Parts of those Animals, and observed the chief Remarks that his Nephew made ; but being detain'd there two Hours without a Dinner, assuming a pleasant Air, he said, "I wish these Rarities had Flesh upon them, for I begin to be hungry, Nephew, and you entertain me with nothing but Bones." Then he carry'd home his Nephew to Dinner with him, and dismiss'd the Jest.

THE next Morning his Kinsman *Tramarinus* desired him to hear a Sermon at such a Church, for I'm informed, said he, the Preacher will be my old School-master. It was *Agrotes*, a Country Minister, who was to fulfil the Service of the Day, an honest, a pious, and an useful Man, who fed his own People weekly with Divine Food, compos'd his Sermons with a Mixture of the Instructive and the Pathetick, and delivered them with no improper Elocution. Where any Difficulty appear'd in the Text or the Subject, he usually explain'd it in a very natural and easy Manner, to the Understanding of

all his Parishioners; he paraphrased on the most affecting Parts largely, that he might strike the Conscience of every Hearer, and had been the happy Means of the Salvation of many: But he thought thus with himself, "When I preach at *London*, I have Hearers of a wiser Rank, I must feed them with Learning and substantial Sense, and must have my Discourse set thick with distinct Sentences and new Matter." He contrived therefore to abridge his Composures, and to throw four of his Country Sermons together to make up one for the City, and yet he could not forbear to add a little *Greek* in the beginning: He told the Auditors how the Text was to be explain'd, he set forth the *Analysis* of the Words in order, shew'd the *Hoti* and the *Dioti*, (*i. e. that* it was so, and *why* it was so) with much learned Criticism (all which he wisely left out in the Country;) then he pronounced the Doctrine distinctly, and filled up the rest of the Hour with the mere Rehearsal of the general and special Heads: But he omitted all the Amplification which made his Performances in the Country so clear and so intelligible, so warm and affecting. In short, it was the mere Joints and Carcass of a long Composure, and contain'd above forty Branches in it. The Hearers had no time to consider or reflect on the good Things which were spoken, or apply them to their own Consciences; the Preacher hurry'd their Attention so fast onward to new Matters, that they could make no use of any thing he said while he spoke it, nor had they a Moment for Reflection,

fection, in order to fix it in their Memories, and improve by it at Home.

THE young Gentleman was somewhat out of Countenance when the Sermon was done, for he miss'd all that Life and Spirit, that pathetick Amplification which impress'd his Conscience when he was but a School-boy: However he put the best Face upon it, and began to commend the Performance. " Was it not (said he) Sir, a substantial Discourse? " How well connected were all the Reasons? how " strong the Inferences, and what a Variety and " Number of them?" 'Tis true (saith the Uncle) but yet methinks I want Food here, and I find nothing but Bones again. I could not have thought, Nephew, you would have treated me two Days together just alike; yesterday at home, and to-day at Church, the first Course was *Greek*, and all the rest mere *Skeleton*.

---

---

XXVI.

WORDS *without* SPIRIT.

*EMERA* was much displeased with her Maid-Servants for some Pieces of cross ill Conduct in domestick Affairs. The Occasion of her Displeasure was great and just, but she had not the Spi-

rit of Reproof. *Criton*, the Partner of her Life, happening then to be in his Closet, she went up and made her Complaints there; he intreated her to excuse him from the Oeconomy of the Kitchen and the Parlour: 'Twas all entirely under her Dominion, and if her Maids were so culpable, she must reprove them sharply: "Alas, said she, I cannot chide; " however, to shew my Resentment, if you will " write down a Chiding, I'll go immediately and " read it to them." This is no Fable, but true History of an Occurrence in a *Family*: Now what better Improvement can be made of it, than to make a Parable like it for the Service of the *Church*.

*Lectorius* is a pious Man, and worthy Minister in a Country Parish; his Discourses are well formed, his Sentiments on almost every Subject are just and proper, his Style is Modern and not unpolite, nor does he utterly neglect the Passions in the Turn of his Composures: Yet I cannot call him a good Preacher, for he does not only use his written Notes to secure his Method, and to relieve his Memory, which is a very proper and useful Practice, but he scarce ever takes his Eye off from his Book to address himself with Life and Spirit to the People: For this Reason, many of his Hearers fall asleep; the rest of them sit from *January* to *December*, regardless and unconcern'd: An Air of Indolence reigns through the Faces of his Auditory, as if it were a Matter of no Importance, or not address'd to them, and his Ministrations have little Power or Success.

IN



IN his last Sermon he had an Use of Reproof for some Vices which were practised in a publick and shameless manner in his Parish, and as the Apostle required *Timothy to reprove such Sinners before all*, so he supposed that these Sins, at least, ought not to escape a publick Rebuke. The Paragraph was well drawn up, and indeed it was animated with some just and awful Severities of Language; yet he had not Courage enough to chide the Guilty, nor to animate his Voice with any just degree of Zeal. However, the good Man did his best, he went into the Pulpit and read them a Chiding.

HIS Conduct is just the same when he designs his Address in his Paper to any of the softer Passions; for by the Coldness of his Pronunciation, and keeping his Eye ever fix'd on his Notes, he makes very little Impression on his Hearers. When he should awaken senseless and obstinate Sinners, and pluck them as Brands out of the Burning, he only reads to them out of his Book some Words of *Pity*, or perhaps a *Use of Terror*; and if he would lament over their Impenitence and their approaching Ruin, he can do no more than read them a Chapter of Lamentation.

SINCE there are so many of the Kindred of *Levite* in our Nation, 'tis no Wonder that some of them arise to vindicate the Family and their Practice. Do not the *English* Sermons, say they, exceed

those of other Nations, because they are compos'd with so much Justness and Accuracy, and by careful Reading, they are deliver'd with great Exactness to the People, without trusting one Sentence to the Frailty of the Memory, or the Warmth of sudden Imagination?

I AM sure it may be reply'd, that if the *English* Sermons exceed those of our Neighbours, the *English* Preachers would exceed themselves, if they would learn the Art of Reading by the Glance of an Eye, so as never to interrupt the Force of their Argument, nor the Vivacity and Pathos of their Pronunciation; or if they made themselves, so much Masters of what they had written, and deliver'd it with such Life and Spirit, such Freedom and Fervency, as tho' it came all fresh from the Head and the Heart. 'Tis by this Art of pronouncing, as well as by a warm Composure, that some of the *French* Preachers reign over their Assemblies, like a *Cicero* or a *Demosthenes* of old, and that with such superior Dignity and Power, as is seldom seen now-a-days in an *English* Audience, whatsoever Esteem may be paid to our Writings.

A PAPER with the most pathetic Lines written upon it, has no Fear nor Hope, no Zeal or Compassion; 'tis conscious of no Design, nor has any Solitude for the Success: and a mere Reader, who coldly tells the People what his Paper says, seems to be as void of all these necessary Qualifications, as his Paper is.

XXVII.

*The CHURCH-YARD.*

WHEN I enter into a Church-Yard, I love to converse with the Dead. See how thick the Hillocks of Mortality arise all around me, each of them a Monument of Death, and the Covering of a Son or Daughter of *Adam*. Perhaps a Thousand or Ten Thousand Pieces of Human Nature, Heaps upon Heaps, lie buried in this Spot of Ground; 'tis the old Repository of the Inhabitants of the neighbouring Town; a Collection of the Ruins of many Ages, and the Rubbish of twenty Generations.

I SAY within myself, What a Multitude of human Beings, noble Creatures, are here reduced to Dust! GOD has broken his own best Workmanship to pieces, and demolish'd by thousands the finest earthly Structures of his own building. Death has entered in, and reigned over this Town for many successive Centuries; it had its Commission from GOD, and it has devoured Multitudes of Men.

SHOULD a Stranger make the Enquiry which is express'd, *Deut. xxix. 25. Wherefore has the Lord done thus to the Work of his own Hands? What meaneth*

meaneth the Heat of this great Anger? The Answer is ready, *Ver. 25, &c. Because they have sinned, they have forsaken the Covenant of the Lord God, therefore the Lord has rooted them out of their Land in Anger, and in Wrath, and in great Indignation, and hath cast them into another Land, even the Land of Corruption and Darkness, as it is at this Day.*

BUT have not other Towns, Cities and Villages their Church-yards too? My Thoughts take the Hint, and fly abroad through all the Burying-Places of the Nations. What Millions of Mankind lie under the Ground in Urns, or mingled with common Clay? Every antient Town and City in the World has burnt or buried all its Inhabitants more than thirty times over: What wide spreading Slaughter, what lamentable Desolation, has Death made among the Children of Men! But the Vengeance is just in all; each of them are Sinners; and *the Anger of God hath kindled against them to bring upon them the first Curse that is written in his Book, In the Day that thou sinnest, thou shalt surely die, Gen. ii. 17.*

GO to the Church-yard then, O sinful and thoughtless Mortal; go learn from every Tomb-stone and every rising Hillock, that *The Wages of Sin is Death*. Learn in Silence among the Dead that Lesson which infinitely concerns all the Living; nor let thy Heart be ever at rest till thou art acquainted with *JESUS, who is the Resurrection and the Life.*

## XXVIII.

*To a PAINTER restoring an old Picture.*

SIR,

WHEN you take a Review of the former Labours of your Pencil, and retouch the Features of *Idalio* with so skilful a Hand, you remove the brown Vail which rolling Years have spread over them, and brighten all the Piece into its early Form and Loveliness. There rises a fresh Vigour upon the Looks, and the Spirit of the Poet is infused again into the Image of our aged Friend. We see and wonder how the Eyes resume their Youth and Fire; what a Genius glows in the Countenance; and new Light and Life are scatter'd over all the Shadow of the Man, who himself is hastening to Death and Darkness.

O COULD you renew all the living Originals, and recover them from the Deformations and Disgraces of Time, as easily as your Pencil calls their Pourtraits back again from Age, you would be the first Man in the Universe for Wealth and Fame. Even the grossest Sensualist, who is strongly attach'd to his Cups and his Amours, would relinquish them both to make his Way to your Hand, and offer all the Remnant of his Patrimony for a Cast of your Favour:

*Aurato,*

*Aurato*, the decrepid Miser, would bring his Mines of Gold, and lay them at your Foot; while his Daughter *Quadrilla*, in her fortieth Year, throws down her Cards in haste to increase the Crowd at your Door, and entreat the Blessings of your Art.

BUT Nature (alas!) hath fixed the Limits of Youth, Beauty, and Vigour; narrow Limits indeed! and when once pass'd, they are unrepassable. The broken Lines of an antient Painting may be re-united and grow strong, the Features may rise round and elevated, and the Colours glow again with sprightly Youth; but our real Form grows cold and pale, it sinks, it flattens, it withers into Wrinkles; the Decay is resistless and perpetual, and Recovery lies beyond the Reach of Hope. This Shadow of *Idalio*, touched by your Pencil, lives again, and will see another Age; but the Substance dies daily, and is ready to drop into the Dust.

TO this Point of Mortality, since 'tis certain and inevitable, let us often direct our Eyes; let our scatter'd Thoughts be recollected from all their Wandrings, and pay a daily Visit to Death. Acquaintance with it in the Light of Christianity will dispel its darkest Terrors. And since *Idalio* and *Apelles*, Poets and Painters, with all their sprightly Airs, are born away with the rest of Mankind by the sweeping Torrent of Time, let us hold the Period of Life ever in our View, let us all keep our Spirits awake, and guard  
against



against a Surprize. O may your Soul and mine never start back from the gloomy Gate which opens a Passage into the World of Spirits! We know we must leave our Flesh behind us in the Grave; and there let it lie till it hath finished the Time of its appointed Purification; let it lie and refine from all the Dregs of Sin and sensual Impurities; let it wait for the Beams of the last Morning, and salute the Dawn of the great Rising-Day. Glorious and surprising Day indeed, for the Restoration of all the Originals of Mankind, when Paintings and Shadows shall be no more! Blessed Hour, when our Dust, at the creating Call of Heaven, shall start up into MAN; it shall glow with new Life and immortal Colours, such as Nature in her gayest Scenes hath never display'd; such as the Dreams of Poets were never able to represent, nor the Pallet of *Titian* ever knew.

---

XXIX.

*On the Sight of Queen MARY, in  
the Year 1694.*

I.

I Saw th' illustrious Form, I saw  
Beauty that gave the Nations Law:  
Her Eyes, like Mercy on a Throne,  
In condescending Grandeur shone.

II. That

## II.

That blooming Face! how lovely fair  
Hath Nature mix'd her Wonders there!  
The rosy Morn such Lustre shows  
Glancing along the *Scythian* Snows.

## III.

Her Shape, her Motion, and her Mein,  
All heavenly; such are Angels seen,  
When the bright Vision grows intense,  
And Fancy aids our feebler Sense.

## IV.

Earth's proudest Idols dare not vie  
With such superior Majesty:  
A kindling Vapour might as soon  
Rise from the Bogs, and mate the Moon.

## V.

I'll call no *Raphael* from his Rest;  
Such Charms can never be express'd:  
Pencil and Paint were never made  
To draw pure Light without a Shade.

## VI.

*Britain* beholds her Queen with Pride,  
And mighty WILLIAM at her Side  
Gracing the Throne, while at their Feet  
With humble Joy three Nations meet.

VII, Secure

VII.

Secure of Empire, she might lay  
Her Crown, her Robes, and State away,  
And 'midst ten thousand Nymphs be seen:  
Her Beauty would proclaim the Queen.

EPANORTHOSIS.

VIII.

Her Guardian Angel heard my Song.  
Fond Man, (he cry'd) forbear to wrong  
My lovely Charge. So vulgar Eyes  
Gaze at the Stars, and praise the Skies.

IX.

Rudely they praise, who dwell below,  
And Heaven's true Glories never know,  
Where Stars and Planets are no more  
Than Pebbles scatter'd on the Floor.

X.

So, where celestial Virtues join'd  
Form an incomparable Mind,  
Crowns, Scepters, Beauties, Charms and Aire,  
Stand but as shining Servants there.

XXX.

## XXX.

*On the EFFIGIES of his Royal Highness  
GEORGE, late Prince of DENMARK, and Lord  
High Admiral of Great-Britain, made in Wax,  
and seated at a Banquet near the Effigies of her  
late Majesty Queen ANNE.*

*All happily performed in a very near Imitation  
of the Life, by CHRYSIS. 1705.*

SO look'd the Hero, coming from the Board  
Of naval Counsels, and put off his Sword.  
So sat the Prince, when with a smiling Air  
He relish'd Life, and pleas'd his SOVEREIGN FAIR;  
Surprising Form! scarce with a softer Mein  
Did his first Love address his future QUEEN.  
Publish the Wonder, Fame\*. But O! forbear  
T' approach the Palace and the Royal Ear,  
Left her impatient Love and wishing Eye  
Seek the dear Image, gaze, and mourn, and die.  
Or stay: The Royal Mourner will believe  
Her GEORGE restor'd, and so forget to grieve.  
What cannot *Chrysis* do? Those artful Hands  
Shall raise the Hero: Lo, in Arms he stands:

\* This Poem was written just after Prince GEORGE's  
Death.

FAIRBOURN \* and LEAK \* submissive shall espy  
War on his Brow, and Orders in his Eye,  
Auspicious, just, and wise : The Fleet obeys,  
And the *French* Pyrates flee the *British* Seas.

\* *Two British Admirals.*

# XXXI.

To VELINA, on the DEATH of several young Children.

I Have seen a comely Fruit-tree in the Summer-Season, with the Branches of it promising plentiful Fruit ; the Stock was surrounded with seven or eight little Shoots of different Sizes, that grew up from the Root at a small distance, and seemed to compose a beautiful Defence and Ornament for the Mother-Tree: But the Gardener, who espied their Growth, knew the Danger ; he cut down those tender Suckers one after another, and laid them in the Dust. I pitied them in my Heart, and said, *How pretty were these young Standards ! how much like the Parent ! how elegantly clothed with the Raiment of Summer ! and each of them might have grown to a fruitful Tree :* But they stood so near as to endanger the Stock ; they drew away the Sap, the Heart and Strength of it, so far as to injure the Fruit, and darken the hopeful Prospect

Prospect of Autumn. The Pruning-knife appeared unkind indeed, but the Gardener was wise; for the Tree flourish'd more sensibly, the Fruit quickly grew fair and large, and the Ingathering at last was plentiful and joyful.

WILL you give me Leave, *Velina*, to persuade you into this Parable? Shall I compare you to this Tree in the Garden of GOD? Your agreeable Qualifications seem to promise various Fruits, of Faith, of Love, of universal Holiness and Service: You have had many of these young Suckers springing up around you; they stood a-while your sweet Ornaments and your Joy, and each of them might have grown up to a Perfection of Likeness, and each might have become a Parent-Tree: But say, did they never draw your Heart off from GOD? Did you never feel them stealing any of those Seasons of Devotion, or those warm Affections that were first and supremely due to him that made you? Did they not stand a little too near the Soul? And when they have been cut off successively, and laid one after another in the Dust, have you not found your Heart running out more toward GOD, and living more perpetually upon him? Are you not now devoting yourself more entirely to GOD every Day, since the last was taken away? Are you not aiming at some greater Fruitfulness and Service than in Times past? If so, then repine not at the Pruning-knife; but adore the Conduct of the heavenly Husbandman, and say, "All his Ways are Wisdom and Mercy."

BUT



BUT I have not yet done with my Parable.

WHEN the Granary was well stored with excellent Fruit, and before Winter came upon the Tree, the Gardener took it up by the Roots, and it appeared as dead. But his Design was not to destroy it utterly ; for he remov'd it far away from that Spot of Earth where it had stood, and planted it in a Hill of richer Mold, which was sufficient to nourish it with all its Attendants. The Spring appeared, the Tree budded into Life again, and all those fair little Standards that had been cut off, broke out of the Ground afresh, and stood up around it (a sweet young Grove) flourishing in Beauty and immortal Vigour.

YOU know now where you are, *Velina*, and that I have carried you to the Hill of Paradise, to the blessed Hour of the Resurrection. What an unknown Joy will it be, when you have fulfilled all the Fruits of Righteousness in this lower World, to be transplanted to that heavenly Mountain ! What a divine Rapture and Surprise of Blessedness, to see all your little Offspring around you that Day, springing out of the Dust at once, making a fairer and brighter Appearance in that upper Garden of God, and rejoicing together, (a sweet Company) all Partakers with you of the same happy Immortality ; all fitted to bear heavenly Fruit, without the need or danger of a Pruning-knife. Look forward by Faith to this glorious Morning, and admire

mire the whole Scheme of Providence and Grace. Give chearful Honours beforehand to your Almighty and All-wise Governour, who by his unsearchable Counsels has fulfilled your best Wishes, and secured your dear Infants to you for ever, tho' not just in your own Way; that blessed Hand which made the painful Separation on Earth, shall join you and your Babes together in his own heavenly Habitation, never to be divided again, tho' the Method may be painful to Flesh and Blood. Fathers shall not hope in vain, nor *Mothers bring forth for Trouble: They are the Seed of the Blessed of the Lord, and their Offspring with them,* Isaiah lxiii. 23. Then shall you say, *Lord, here am I, and the Children that thou hast given me.* For he is your God, and the God of your Seed, in an everlasting Covenant. Amen.

---

## XXXII.

## EARTH, HEAVEN, and HELL.

**I** HAVE often tried to strip Death of its frightful Colours, and make all the terrible Airs of it vanish into Softness and Delight: To this End, among other Rovings of Thought, I have sometimes illustrated to myself the whole Creation, as one immense Building, with different Apartments, all under  
the

the immediate Possession and Government of the great Creator.

ONE sort of these Mansions are little, narrow, dark, damp Rooms ; where there is much Confinement, very little good Company, and such a Clog upon one's natural Spirits, that a Man cannot think or talk with Freedom, nor exert his Understanding, or any of his Intellectual Powers with Glory or Pleasure. This is the *Earth* in which we dwell.

A SECOND sort are spacious, lightsome, airy and serene Courts open to the Summer-Sky, or at least admitting all the valuable Qualities of Sun and Air, without the Inconveniencies ; where there are thousands of most delightful Companions, and every thing that can give one Pleasure, and make one capable and fit to give Pleasure to others. This is the *Heaven* we hope for.

A THIRD sort of Apartments are open and spacious too, but under a Wintry-Sky, with perpetual Storms of Hail, Rain and Wind, Thunder, Lightning, and every thing that is painful and offensive ; and all this among Millions of wretched Companions cursing the Place, tormenting one another, and each endeavouring to increase the publick and universal Misery. This is *Hell*.

Now

Now what a dreadful Thing it is to be driven out of one of the first narrow dusky Cells into the third sort of Apartment, where the Change of the Room is infinitely the worse? No wonder that Sinners are afraid to die. But why should a Soul that has good Hope, through Grace, of entering into the serene Apartment, be unwilling to leave the narrow smoaky Prison he has dwelt in so long, and under such Loads of Inconvenience?

DEATH to a good Man is but passing through a dark Entry, out of one little dusky Room of his Father's House, into another that is fair and large, lightsome and glorious, and divinely entertaining. O may the Rays and Splendors of my heavenly Apartment shoot far downward, and gild the dark Entry with such a chearful Gleam, as to banish every Fear when I shall be called to pass through!

### XXXIII.

#### *A HORNET'S NEST destroy'd.*

WHAT curious little Creatures were these! how bright and beautiful the Body of them! how nimble and sprightly the several Limbs! how swift the Wing of this Insect for Flight, and the Sting as dreadful

ful for its own Defence, and for the Punishment of those that hurt it. What rich Contrivance is there in all the invisible Springs of this little Engine! and yet here are Thousands of them destroy'd at once, and reduced to common Earth.

IF any Artist among Men could have framed but one such a wonderful Machine as this, it would have been sold for Thousands of Gold and Silver, it would have been valued at the Price of Royal Treasures, and thought fit only for the Cabinet of the greatest Princes. The Destruction of such a rare Piece of Workmanship would have been an uncompenfable Loss among Men; but 'tis the Work of GOD, and here are Thousands of these elegant Structures demolished, and cast out to the Dunghill, without any Concern or Injury to GOD or Man. Glorious indeed, and all Divine is the Magnificence of the great Creator! With what a Profusion doth he pour out the Riches of his Art, even amongst the meaner Parts of the Creation; he makes yearly Millions of these Animals without Labour, and he can part with Millions out of his Kingdom without Loss.

YET these are not superfluous or useless Beings in the Dominions of GOD. There was a Time when he raised an Army of them, and sent them upon a great Expedition, to drive the Nations of the *Canaanites* and their Kings out of their own Land, when he would plant his beloved *Israel* there, *Exod. xxiii. 28. Jos.*

xxiv. 12. Thus he knows how to employ them, when and where he pleases: But he gives Leave to every Man to destroy their Nests and their Armies, wheresoever they become a Nuisance to him; for if he want them himself, he can summon them from the most distant Parts of the World, and they shall come at his first Call. He can *hiss for the Fly that is in the uttermost Parts of Egypt, and the Bee that is in the Land of Assyria, Isa. vii. 18.* and they shall range themselves under his Banner to execute his dreadful Commission. Or if the whole Creation does not afford Legions of them sufficient for his Purpose, He, who could animate the Dust of the Earth into Lice, *Exod. viii. 16.* can command all the Sands of the Sea into Swarms of Hornets; or he can call Millions out of Nothing into Being with a Word, all dress'd in their proper Livery, and armed with their Stings to carry on his War. What can be wanting to that God who has all the uncreated and unknown World of Possibles within the Reach of his Voice? *Rom. iv. 17. He calleth the Things that are not, as tho' they were.*



## XXXIV.

## CITATIONS and INSCRIPTIONS.

**A**NTIENT Custom and Modern Fashion are two sovereign Tyrants, who bear almost an universal Sway over the Practices of Mankind. They are directly opposite to each other, and they share the Empire of the World between them. The Learned and the Mighty, as well as the Poor and the Foolish, obey their Dictates without further Enquiry, and submit all to their Authority, without Reserve, and without Reason.

WHY did the *Persians* worship the Fire, and the *Chinese* the Souls of their Ancestors? Why do the *Papists* say their Prayers in *Latin*, and the *Jews* wash their Hands always before eating? 'Twas the Usage of antient Ages, and the Custom of their Fathers. Why did the Ladies of *Great Britain* wear Ruffs and Fardingals a Century and a half ago? and why do the Men of Fashion now a-days keep two Knots of Hair dangling on their Shoulders, with one long Curl behind? Does Nature find so much Convenience, or spy so much Decency in it? Neither of the two: but still there's supposed to be Reason enough

for any of these Oddities, since 'tis the present Mode. The Mode will soon reconcile Fancy to the most awkward Appearances, and the most incommodious Practices: But if Nature, Reason, and Convenience, make never so loud Remonstrances, they must all stand aside and submit, while some *old Customs* and some *new Fashions* pronounce their absolute Decrees concerning a Thousand Things, and determine without Appeal.

YET if Reason, or Religion, might have Leave to put in a Word, methinks there are some antient Fashions which should never have been antiquated, as well as there are some new ones which should never have been suffered to arise.

'TWAS a Fashion among our Grandfathers, to cite a worthy or elegant Sentence from some Author of established Fame, and that in their Conversation, as well as their Writings: They would chuse to express their Sentiments in the bright and beautiful Language of some antient Poet or Philosopher, which gave new Life and Strength to the Period: But for these Fifty Years past you gain the Name of a *Pedant*, if you affront the modish World with a wise and pious Saying borrowed from one of the Antients in their own Language.

I WILL grant indeed, that 'twas a Piece of Pride, Vanity and Impertinence in some who lived in  
the

the last Century, to interline all their Discourses and almost every Page of their Books, with perpetual Scraps of *Greek* and *Latin*; and it became yet more ridiculous in Sermons and in Treatises which were written only for the Use of the *English* World, who knew nothing but their Mother-Tongue; but must so useful and entertaining a Practice be banish'd for ever, because it has been abused, and carried to Extremes? Suppose I have a fine and noble Sentiment in my Thoughts, which I learned from *Seneca* or *Cicero*, must I be bound to deliver it in my own ruder Language, rather than let those ingenious Antients speak it in their own Phrase; supposing always that the Company in which I speak, understand the *Roman* Tongue? Is it such a Crime to let *Juvenal* or *Horace* say an agreeable and pertinent Thing for me, when I thereby confess that I cannot say any thing myself so pertinent and so agreeable? And why may not a *David* or a *Solomon*, as well as a *Virgil*, a *Milton* or an *Addison* raise and dignify a Period now and then with their noble, and just, and elegant Lines, and enliven a modern Page with their warm and splendid Images? 'Tis not Nature and Reason, but mere Fashion, that hath branded this Practice with the odious Name of *Puritanism*, or of *Pedantry*; and I think I may congratulate the present Age, that it begins a little to be revived, even by Writers of the first Rank.

MAY I presume again to enquire why we should absolutely renounce the Fashion of our Fore-fathers,

in adorning their Churches and their Houses with the wise and pious Sayings of Philosophers, or of Prophets and Men inspir'd? GOD himself invented this Practice, and made it a Law for the *Jews*, his favourite People, that *they should write his Statutes on the Posts of their Houses, and on their Gates*, to strike the Eye and Heart of them that came in. Nor is there any thing superstitious and *Jewish* in this Matter: The Walls of Christian Temples were wont to be inscribed with remarkable Precepts of Piety taken from the Word of GOD; moral and divine Motto's were, in former Centuries, thought an Ornament to the narrow Pannels of their Wainscot, and long and beautiful Sentences ran round the Cornish of a private House, and carried Virtue and Peace with them all the Way. That Divine Rule of Equity, *Deal with others, as you would have others deal with you*, has stood Guard in a Tradesman's Shop against every Appearance of Fraud, and every Temptation to overreach a Customer. Closets and Compting-houses often told our Ancestors their Duty when they were alone; and their large and spacious Halls taught Virtue and Goodness to the World in fair and legible Characters. The Parlour and the Dining-room put their Friends in mind of GOD and Heaven, in Letters of Vermillion and Gold; and the Kitchen and the Out-houses instructed the Servants in their Duty, and reproved them to the Face, when they ventured to practise Iniquity out of the Sight of their Master.

I KNOW there's a *Decorum* to be observed in all Things of this Kind. I am not for pasting up whole Pages of Morality round the Rooms, nor filling every naked Pannel with little *Gothick* Emblems and Ornaments, with pious Rhimes or Lectures of Religion: But methinks we run to a wide Extreme, when we absolutely exclude every such Lesson of Virtue from all the Places of our Residence. And since the present Mode has condemned all these Inscriptions of Truth and Goodness, I know not what is come in the room of them, unless it be the filthy Abuse of Letters, and a lewd or a profane Couplet graven with a Diamond on a Pane of Glass. Our Walls in Ages past wore the Signatures of Honour and Virtue: now there are too many Windows, that as soon as they admit the Light, discover our Shame. I wonder how any Man that pretends to Politeness and Elegancy, should scribble such Lines as female Modesty ought never to see, and which the rudest Tongue of his own Sex ought never to pronounce.

AT other times you shall find some vile Reproach on particular Persons left standing on the Glass to be read by future Comers; and thus the Scandal is convey'd to Multitudes in a long Succession; and every Reader, by learning the unjust Reproach, may in some Sense be said to increase the Writer's Guilt.

IF they must write the Names of their Mistresses on the Windows, and describe their Beauties there, let them do it in such Language as may not offend the Tongue of Modesty to repeat, nor raise a Blush on the Cheek of Virtue.

*If the Muse lavish her immortal Wit  
To paint a fading Face,  
And the firm Diamond the frail Honours write  
Upon the brittle Glass,  
Let no foul Word pollute that heavenly Ray  
Which makes the Lines appear:  
Lewdness would taint the Sun-beams in their Way,  
Lewdness should ne'er be read but when keen Lightnings  
play  
To blast the Writer's Hand, and shake his Soul with fear.*

IF they will write the Name of a Friend or a Stranger there, let it be a Name of Worth and Honour, let it be some Example of Virtue, and attended with a due Encomium.

A L B I N U S.

*Clear as the Glass, his spotless Fame,  
And lasting Diamond writes his Name.*

OR if a Diamond must be used for a Pen, and a Pane of Glass must be the Tablet on which we write, I should rather chuse that those pellucid Mediums which transmit the Light of Heaven to our Eyes,  
should



should convey some Beam of sacred Knowledge, or  
some useful *Memento* to the Mind.

*Words of eternal Truth proclaim,  
All mortal Joys are vain :  
A Diamond Pen engraves the Theme  
Upon a brittle Plain.*

---

XXXV.

*Against LEWDNESS.*

I.

**W**HY should you let your wand'ring Eyes  
Entice your Souls to shameful Sin ?  
Scandal and Ruin are the Prize,  
You take such fatal Pains to win.

II.

This brutal Vice makes Reason blind,  
And blots the Name with hateful Stains :  
It wastes the Flesh, pollutes the Mind,  
And tears the Heart with racking Pains.

III.

Let *David* speak with Groans,  
How it estrang'd his Soul from GOD,

Made him complain of broken Bones,  
And fill'd his House with Wars and Blood.

## IV.

Let *Solomon* and *Samson* tell  
Their melancholy Stories here,  
How bright they shone, how low they fell,  
When Sin's vile Pleasures cost them dear.

## V.

In vain you chuse the darkeſt Time,  
Nor let the Sun behold the Sight :  
In vain you hope to hide your Crime  
Behind the Curtains of the Night :

## VI.

The wakeful Stars and Midnight Moon  
Watch your foul Deeds and know your Shame ;  
And GOD's own Eye, like Beams of Noon,  
Strikes thro' the Shade, and marks your Name.

## VII.

What will you do when Heav'n enquires  
Into thoſe Scenes of ſecret Sin ?  
And Luſt, with all its guilty Fires,  
Shall make your Conſcience rage within ?

## VIII.

How will you curſe your wanton Eyes,  
Curſe the lewd Partners of your Shame,  
When Death, with horrible Surprize,  
Shews you the Pit of quenchleſs Flame ?

IX. Flee,

IX.

Flee, Sinners, flee th' unlawful Bed,  
Lest Vengeance send you down to dwell  
In the dark Regions of the Dead,  
To feed the fiercest Fires of Hell.

---

XXXVI.

*Against DRUNKENNESS.*

I.

**I**S it not strange that every Creature  
Should know the Measure of its Thirst,  
(They drink but to support their Nature,  
And give due Moisture to their Dust ;)

II.

While Man, vile Man, whose nobler Kind  
Should scorn to act beneath the Beast,  
Drowns all the Glories of his Mind,  
And kills his Soul to please his Taste !

III.

O what a hateful, shameful Sight,  
Are Drunkards reeling through the Street !  
Now they are fond, and now they fight,  
And pour their Shame on all they meet.

IV. Is

## IV.

Is it so exquisite a Pleasure  
To troll down Liquor through the Throat,  
And swill, and know no Bound nor Measure,  
'Till Sense and Reason are forgot ?

## V.

Do they deserve th' immortal Name  
Of *Man*, who sink so far below ?  
Will GOD, the Maker of their Frame  
Endure to see them spoil it so ?

## VI.

Can they e'er think of Heaven and Grace,  
Or hope for Glory when they die ?  
Can such vile Ghosts expect a Place  
Among the shining Souls on high ?

## VII.

The meanest Seat is too refin'd  
To entertain a Drunkard there.  
Ye Sinners of this loathsome Kind,  
Repent, or perish in Despair.

## XXXVII.

VANITY *confess'd.*

'T WAS a strange and thoughtless Expression of a very ingenious \* Author, " Among all the Millions of Vices (*says he*) that I inherit from Adam, I have escaped the first and Father-Sin of Pride:" And he goes on to prove it by asserting his Humility, after many boasted Instances of his Learning and Acquirements. Surely (thought I) this Man lived much abroad, and conversed but little at home; he knew much of the World, but he was not acquainted with himself; and while he practises his Vanity in so publick a manner, he strongly denies that any belongs to him.

*Senotus* was a Man of more mortified Soul, a sagacious Self-Enquirer while he lived; and among his most secret Papers which escaped the Flames, this following Soliloquy was found after his Death. How passionately does he mourn this Frailty, and with what a becoming Sense doth he lament and bewail this original Blemish of his Nature! 'Twas written before he arrived at his sacred Dignity, but it discovers the Sentiments and the Piety which attended him through all his Life.

\* *Dr. Brown, in his Religio Medici.*

PRIDE (saith he) is so extensive, so universal a Disease of Mankind, that I know no Part of the Infection which we derive from our first Father, that has so intimately mingled itself with the whole Mass of Blood, has so much corrupted our best Powers, and runs without Exception through the whole Race. Methinks I can scarce move, or speak, but I feel the secret Poison working, and I am betray'd at every Turn into new Folly and Guilt by this flattering and subtile Enemy.

IF I am accepted in Company, and find Favour among Men, how ready am I to impute it to my own Merit! and if I meet with Reproach, how does my Heart swell against the Tongue that uttered it, and I begin to charge the ignorant World that they have not known me! or I accuse them secretly of doing Injustice to my Character; for I fancy myself to have deserved the Honours of Mankind, and not their Censures.

THIS active Iniquity is never at rest; whether I have to do with GOD or Man, it besets me on every Side, it breaks the Commands of the first Table, as well as the second, detracts from the Honour that I owe to my Maker, and the Charity due to my Fellow-creatures.

I DEVOTE myself and all my Powers to GOD in the Morning, and I think I do it with solemn  
Sin-



Sincerity: Then I meditate, I compose, or perhaps I preach, and diffuse the Knowledge and the Glory of *Christ*, my Lord: But if some shining Thought break into my Meditations, how fond am I to spread and dress it, to make Self shine a little; and thus sacrilegiously attempt to share the Honour that is due alone to my Saviour and his Gospel! how closely doth this Serpent-Iniquity twine about my Nature, and defile my most religious Services! Often do I assume those Lines in my Lips, and with the pleasing Pain that belongs to Repentance, I appropriate the Words to myself, as tho' I had been the Author of them.

*'Tis Pride, that busy Sin,  
Spoils all that I perform;  
Curst Pride, that creeps securely in,  
And swells a haughty Worm!*

If I begin to write any Divine Thoughts in Verse, to entertain myself or my Fellow-christians with holy Melody, I find this Temper at my Right Hand, abusing my Poesy, to the Ruin of my Religion, —

*My God, the Songs I frame  
Are faithless to thy Cause,  
And steal the Honours of thy Name  
To build their own Applause.*

SOMETIMES I raise my Thoughts a little to contemplate my Creator in the numerous Wonders of  
his

his Power and Wisdom, in his inimitable Perfections, and in the Majesty and Grandeur of his Nature; I fall down before him, confounded in his Presence: My own Ideas of his transcendent Excellency overwhelm me with a Sense of my own Meanness, and I lay myself low in the Dust, whence I and all my Fore-fathers sprang; but perhaps a sudden Moment turns my Thought aside to my Brethren, my Fellow-mortals; and when I imagine myself superior to some of them, the Worm that lay level with the Dust begins to swell and rise again, and a vain Self-comparison with Creatures interrupts the humble Prostrations of my Soul, and spoils my Devotion to my God.

AND here 'tis very astonishing to consider upon what Trifles of Circumstance foolish man is ready to exalt himself above his Neighbour: I am even ashamed to think, that when I stand among Persons of a low Stature, and a mean outward Appearance, (especially if they are utter Strangers) I am ready to look downward upon their Undertakings, as beneath my own, because Nature has formed my Limbs by a larger Model, has raised this animal Bulk upon higher Pillars, and given me a full and florid Aspect. Ridiculous Thought, and wild Imagination! as tho' the Size and Colour of the Brute were the proper Measure to judge of the Man!

AT another Time, when I have been engaged in free Discourse, I have heard a sprightly Youth talk most pertinently on the proposed Subject, but I felt myself ready before-hand to despise whatever he should say, because I happened to be born ten Years before him; and yet how wretchedly inconsistent is this Distemper of Mind! for I was tempted the next Moment to neglect what was spoken by a grave Gentleman present, because he was born twenty Years before me: My own Vanity would persuade me that the one was so much younger than I, that he had not yet arrived at Sense, and the other so much older, that he had forgot it.

I FIND it is not *Youth* or *Age*, but 'tis *Self* is the Idol and the Temptation. My foolish Heart is apt to say within itself, even when I am in the midst of Persons of Thought and Sagacity, "Methinks they should all be of my Mind when I have given my Opinion;" and I feel a secret Inclination to flatter my own Judgment, tho' I condemn the young and the old. Thus is Pride busy and zealous to exalt *Self* on every Occasion, to set up the *Idol*, and make all bow down to it,

THESE silent and unseen Turns of Thought within me are so impudent, and so unreasonable, that I cannot bear to let 'em appear even before my own Judgment: I scarce bring them to a Trial, for I know they are evil; I condemn them as soon as they  
are

are born, I banish them for ever from my Soul, and forbid their Return. But ere I am aware they will come to their old native Seat again, in spite of all the Laws and Rules of Reason and Religion; they overleap all the Bars and Fences that I raise perpetually to keep them out. This wicked Pride is a home-born and domestick Enemy, it knows every Avenue of the Soul, and is hardly excluded even by the severest Watchfulness.

WE are so fond to appear always in the right, that I find myself to need a good degree of Self-denial, in order to believe that Truth is Truth, when I have happened to fall into a different Sentiment; and what is this but Pride of Heart? I need not go far backward in my Life, to find an Instance of this Folly or Madness; something of this kind so often occurs.

THREE Days ago I was relating an Affair of great Consequence, and was opposed in my Narrative by a Friend, who knew the whole Story perfectly: I felt my Heart unwilling to yield to his Opposition, tho' the Reasoning that attended his Narration carried superior Light and Force in them; I was hardly convinced that I was in the wrong, till I had left the Company, and bethought myself. This cursed Conceit, how it blinds the Eyes to Reason, and bars our Conviction! And 'tis the same Disease of the Mind that prevents our Confession of an Error, even when we are inwardly convinced of it: 'Tis Pride that cramps  
the

the Organs of Speech, and makes these Words, *I was mistaken*, so hard to pronounce in every Language.

WHEN I am debating a Point of Controversy, how much am I pleased when I overcome! and how ready do I find my Tongue to contend for Victory too often with greater Solicitude than for Truth! I feel the Mischief working, tho' I hate it. I look inward, I blush, and chide myself; but in the next Company Nature returns, the inward Distemper stirs again, I am ambitious of Conquest in the next Dispute; yet I profess to be a *Philosopher*, a Disciple of Wisdom, and a Lover of Truth; but I feel I am a Son of *Adam*.

I WATCH against the first Risings of this inbred Evil; but 'tis beforehand with me: I resolve to speak my Sentiments with a modest Air, but Vanity sits upon my Lips, and forms the Sentence, or at least gives some swelling Accents to the Sound: Then I sigh inwardly at the sudden Reproach, *What a vain Wretch am I!* and should condemn myself as the very vilest Piece of Human Nature, if I did not observe the same Folly working at my Right Hand and at my Left, and shewing itself all round me in a Variety of Shapes. Were all the Progeny of *Eve* to be summoned to the Bar of GOD, and tried upon this Indictment,

*Alas for poor Mankind! Nor Sex nor Age is free:  
What would become of Man? What would become of me?*

*Vanisho*

*Vanisso* was in Company while this Paper was read, wherein *Senotus* confess'd this Foible of his Soul; and with some Confusion broke out thus: "What! *Senotus*, the Wise and Pious, the Modest and the Humble, say all this! *Senotus*, the venerable Man of the Episcopal Order, and the Glory of our Church, talk at this rate? O for an eternal Succession of such Bishops in every See! But what Lesson shall I learn by it? I'll retire to my Closet and search inward; for how many Vices soever hung about me, yet I never thought myself a proud Man before, but I begin to suspect me now."

---

## XXXVIII.

## PASSION and REASON.

AMONG the multitude of Words that are uttered by the Passions, you may sometimes chance to hear the Dictates of Reason: But if you suffer yourself to be ruffled, and return Wrath for Wrath, you so effectually stop your Ears against her softer Voice, that you cannot believe there was a Syllable of Reason in all the Discourse of your Opponent; and thus, by indulging a Spirit of Contradiction, you forbid your own Improvement.

*Tran-*



*Tranquillus* is a Gentleman of penetrating Judgment, and a sedate Temper : *Astrapé* is the Partner of his Life ; a Person of good Understanding, but her Imagination far exceeds ; there is great Brightness in her Conversation, but her Passions are warm, and she so far forgets herself, that her Voice is sometimes a little elevated, even while Company is present. When the Clouds gather, and the Storm rises, *Tranquillus* yields to the Circumstances of the Hour ; he knows 'tis in vain to debate with a Tempest, or reprove a Whirlwind, but he calmly expects Silence and fair Weather to-morrow.

MANY a time has the good Man confess'd, that he has gained some useful hints of Knowledge under those Lectures ; for I have worn out (said he) many a Campaign, I have learnt to read Truth by the Flash of Gunpowder, and to hearken to good Sense, even when the Canons roar. Her Admonitions are assistant to my Virtue, tho' sometimes they are pronounced louder than was needful.

HAPPY Man, who is grown so familiar with Wisdom, as to distinguish her Voice in the midst of Thunders, and to know and venerate that divine Sur-beam among whole Sheets and Volumes of Lightning ! Happy Man, whose Soul never kindles at those Flashes, nor doth he find his Tongue inclined to echo to the Noise !

*Astrapé*

*Astrapé* indeed would do well to correct her Temper ; but one would be almost content to live a Month among those Storms, if one might but gain by that Means the placid and lovely Virtues of *Tranquillus*.

## I.

LET *Astrapé* forbear to blaze,  
As Lightning does, with dreadful Rays,  
Nor spoil the Beauties of her Face,  
To arm her Tongue with Thunder :  
That Reason hardly looks divine,  
Where so much Fire and Sound combine,  
And make the Way for Wit to shine  
By riving Sense afunder.

## II.

Yet if I found her Words grow warm,  
I'd learn some Lesson by the Storm,  
Or guard myself at least from Harm  
By yielding, like *Tranquillus*.  
Tempests will tear the stiffest Oak,  
Cedars with all their Pride are broke  
Beneath the Fury of that Stroke  
That never hurts the Willows.

## XXXIX.

*One Devil casting out another.*

**L**ATRISSA is often indisposed. Her Friends attend her with most obliging Visits, and sometimes give her Relief in a gloomy Hour. Last Friday she was seized with her usual Discomposures; two Ladies of her greatest Intimacy spent the Afternoon in her Chamber; they talked of publick Business, and the Commotions of the World; she was all Silence and unmov'd. They brought in Virtue and Religion, and try'd to raise the Conversation to Heaven; her Soul was very heavy still, and her Ears were listless. They descended to common Trifles, survey'd the green Fields through the Window, and blest the fine Weather and the warm Sun-shine; *Latrissa* was all cloudy within, and received the Talk very coldly.

WHEN they found all these Attempts were in vain, they ran to the charming Topick of Dress and Fashion, gay Colours and new Habits, they traversed the Park, and rehearsed the Birth-Day; but even this would awaken no pleasing Airs, not introduce one Smile, nor scarce provoke an Answer.

AT

AT last one of the Visitants happen'd to mention a Name or two, for which *Latrissa* had a known Aversion, and began to expose their Conduct and their Character. *Latrissa* soon felt the wicked Pleasure; the luscious Poison wrought powerfully within, her Voice eccho'd to every Accusation, and confirm'd all the Infamy. A Discourse so agreeable, scatter'd the inward Gloom, and awaken'd her Gall and her Tongue at once. After a few Sentences past, she assumed the Chair, and engross'd the whole Conversation herself. She rail'd on triumphantly for an Hour together without Intermission, and without Weariness, tho' when her Friends first came in to see her she could hardly speak for fainting.

THUS have I seen an old *Lap-Dog* lie sullen or lazy before the Fire, tho' pretty Miss hath try'd an hundred Ways to awaken the Creature to Activity and Play: But a Stranger happening to enter the Room, the little Cur hath called up all his natural Envy and Rage, nor hath he ceased barking till the Stranger disappeared. When the sullen Animal would not play, he let us hear that he could bark.

BUT I reprove myself. This Vice is too big to be chastiz'd by Ridicule, for 'tis a most hateful Breach of the Rules of the Gospel. What a dismal Spectacle is it to see this Engine of Scandal set on work so successfully among Christians, to drive out the deaf and dumb

dumb Spirit ! to see *Satan* employ'd to cast out *Satan*, and one evil Spirit dispossess'd by another !

O THE shameful Gust and Relish that some People find in Reproach and Slander ! The great Apostle says, *Speak Evil of no Man* ; and he excludes *Railers* and *Revilers from the Kingdom of Heaven* : Yet *Latriffa* performs the Duties of the Church and the Closet, rails daily at some of her Neighbours, and thinks herself a Christian of the first Rank still ; nor will she see nor believe the Iniquity of her Temper, or the Guilt of her Conversation.

---

## XL.

### Excellencies and Defects compensated.

FAME doth not always belong to the Active and the Sprightly, nor immortal Memory to the Sons of Wit. *Gravonius* was a Person of Prudence and Virtue, but rather of a slow Conception, and a very moderate Share of natural Vivacity : a Man of little Discourse, but much Thought. He would sometimes bring forth very valuable Sentences, and furnish the Company with wise Observations that he had collected by many Years reading, and long Acquaintance with Men and Books. He travelled on daily in a

H

regular

regular Round of Life and Duty to a good old Age, he pass'd off the Stage with Honour amongst his Friends, and was remembred Twenty Years after his Death.

*Lycidas* was a Gentleman of great Parts, sprightly Wit, far superior to *Gravonius* in the Powers of the Mind, and at least equal to him in Virtue; he shone bright in every Company, and put a Lustre upon all his Religion; he was the Wonder and Love of his Friends while he lived. He was summon'd away from the World in the Bloom of Life, deep Lamentations were made at his Grave, but in a few Years time he was forgotten.

How came this to pass, that what blazed so bright should vanish so soon, and be lost at once? The Reason is not far to seek. *Gravonius* kept his Hours and his Rounds as constant as the Sun, and his Track of Life was drawn to a great Length, and was well known to the World: He said over his Apophthegms and Lessons of Prudence, till his Acquaintance had learnt them by heart. *Lycidas* was active and ready in all the Varieties of Life, but never tied himself down to Rules, and Forms, and Sentences, nor could he teach another to act as he did: He always entertained his Friends with a rich Profusion of new Sentiments. Neither his Wit nor his Wisdom had any Common-places: His Manner and his Way was like an Eagle in the Air, that leaves no Track behind. His Conversation and his Life had a thousand Beauties in them,

but



but they were neither to be imitated, or scarce rehearsed by another.

IF I were to live always, surely I would wish to be *Lycidas*, that I might have *my Heart ever at my Right Hand*, in the Phrase of *Solomon*; that I might know on the sudden how to speak pertinently, and what Course to take in every new Occurrence of a World that's in perpetual Changes: I would have an Understanding ever ready to suggest the Thing that's proper in every Time and Place. It must be allow'd, that *Lycidas* was much the more useful Man on Earth, tho' his Name was soon forgotten. But *Gravonius* hath this to compensate his Slowness, that in some Sense he lives the longer for it: His regular Conduct was learned and copied by his Family: his Sentences are often rehearsed among his Friends; he speaks while he is under Ground, and gives Advice to the Living Twenty Years after he is dead.

THERE is nothing on Earth excellent on all Sides; there must be something wanting in the best of Creatures, to shew how far they are from Perfection: GOD has wisely ordained it, that Excellencies and Defects should be mingled amongst Men; Advantage and Disadvantage are thrown into the Balance, the one is set over against the other, that no Man might be supremely exalted, and none utterly contemptible.

## XLI.

## ENVY discover'd.

ENVY is a malignant Vice; of so hateful an Aspect, and so black a Character, that every Man abhors it, when appearing in its own Colours; and whosoever is accused, renounces the Charge with Indignation.

WHEN *Athon* was a Boy, and read the Description of this foul *Fury* in the Books of the *Greek* and *Roman Poets*, he imagined it was some Beldam that infested Heathen Countries; but he could not believe that she should dwell among *Christians*, and have a Temple in their very Bosoms.

COULD one ever suppose that *Envy* should mix itself with the Blood and Spirits of a good Man, or find any room in the same Heart where there is a Saviour of true Religion? Religion consists in an Inter-course of Divine and Human Love;

*But Envy smiles at Sorrows not her own,  
And laughs to hear a Nation groan.  
But Envy feeds on Infamy and Blood,  
And grieves at all that's great and good.*

*But*

*But Envy pines, because her Neighbours thrive,  
And dies to see a Brother live.*

YET this very malignant Vice, this Fury of Hell, makes her Way sometimes into the very Soul that is born of God, and that hopes to be an Inhabitant of Heaven; but it generally takes care to conceal its Name, and to disguise its odious Appearance, that it may not be known in the Heart where it dwells. It too often breaks out indeed before the Eyes of the World, to the Shame and Scandal of Religion, and appears in its own most hateful Form, *Rejoicing in Mischief*; but it much more frequently sits brooding within, *fretting at the Peace and Welfare of others*, and spreads a melancholly Gloom and painful Horror round all the Chambers of the Soul, if the Sun but shine upon a Neighbour's House.

THERE is many a Christian indulges this secret Iniquity, and practises this Vice without the Reproaches of Conscience, because he can't believe his Conduct deserves this Name. And whether can I send such a one to learn the Nature of this Sin better than to his Bible?

THE Holy Psalmist was once overtaken with a Fit of Envy, and after he had been divinely convinc'd and ashamed of it, the Way wherein he confesses and describes it is this: That he enlarged his Ideas of the Prosperity of the Wicked, he spread abroad all their

Honours and their Riches before the Eyes of his Imagination, and magnify'd every Circumstance of their Health, their Strength, and all their Comforts of Life; but he conceals or lessens all their Troubles, as tho' they had nothing to complain of: while, at the same time, his Mouth was filled with Complaints of his own Sorrows, he painted his own Grievances upon his Fancy in the darkest Colours, and the most dismal Shapes, and by the Comparison of their Condition and his own, his Soul grew much more uneasy.

“ As for my wicked Neighbours, *says he*, they  
 “ thrive in the World, they increase in Riches,  
 “ they are not in Trouble like other Men, nor are  
 “ they plagued as I am; their Eyes stand out with  
 “ Fatness; they have more than Heart can wish;  
 “ they oppress and prosper, they are encompassed  
 “ with Pride and Honours, they are gay and  
 “ wanton in their Garments of Oppression and  
 “ Violence; in Life their Strength is firm, and  
 “ they die easy, for they have no painful Agonies in  
 “ their Death: But as for me, the Waters of a full  
 “ Cup are wrung out to me; all the Day long have  
 “ I been plagued, and chastened every Morning;”  
*Psal. lxxiii.*

THE good Man, when he felt this evil Temper working in him, indulged it too much at first; but upon a just Review he chid himself, and submitted

to call it by its proper Name; *I was envious at the Foolish, when I saw the Prosperity of the Wicked,*

O THAT it had been found only among the *Jews* and *Heathens*, and never broke into *Christendom*! But this is a fruitless Wish.—

*Thonillo* has an Affluence of all the Blessings of Life, except perfect Health and publick Honour. He is sometimes confined to his Chamber by small Indispositions, while his next Neighbour *Thiron* is half-gone in a dangerous Consumption, and *Thonillo* knows it too; but *Thiron* walks about the Fields, and rides daily in the Country, if possible to preserve his Life; in the mean time he receives his Friends, with a becoming degree of Chearfulness and Pleasure, and is much honoured and esteemed by all his Acquaintance, nor yet beyond his Merit.

Go visit *Thonillo*, and he entertains you with nothing but long tiresome Complaints of his own Pains and Ailments; and with a sensible Anguish at Heart tells you, that he hears *Thiron* laugh aloud with his Companions; that *Thiron* rides about at his Ease, while himself is a Prisoner: And while he enlarges upon all the Topicks that make his own Life any way uncomfortable, he takes as much Pains to expatiate upon all the better Circumstances of his Neighbour; he spreads them abroad in their most ample Forms, and with an inward Resentment paints out *Thiron's* Hap-

pineness in glaring Colours: he magnifies it to a vast Excess in his own Fancy, and before his Friends, that he may seem to have some Reason to support his uneasy Comparison, and his inward Disquietude of Soul.

SOME of those that visit him, happen to speak well of *Thiron*; and while they pity his dying Circumstances, they mention his Virtues with Praise. Ah! says *Thonillo*, my Neighbour walks at his Pleasure, he is courted and caress'd, and he loves those that caress him; but if they knew all that I have heard of him, they would change their Opinion, and regret his Honours.

THUS *Thonillo* grows peevish with all around him, and frets away a good Part of his own Health, because his Neighbours are not confined to their Chamber too. He loses all his good Character, by endeavouring to sully that of his Neighbour; nor can you ever please him, unless you find fault with some of his Acquaintance, and sink their Names a little, and diminish their Praise.

YET *Thonillo* thinks himself a very good Christian, and thanks GOD he has no *Envy* belonging to him. *Thonillo* read the Seventy-third *Psalms* this Morning, and could not see any thing of his own Temper or Features there. Who will help *Thonillo* to a Pair of Spectacles, and assist his Eye-sight?

I HAD



I HAD scarce written this, when *Sibylla* entered the Room, and when she had read the Paper, “Sure-  
“ly, said she, you have drawn the Picture of *Thon-  
“nillo* to the Life; for tho’ I never saw the Gentle-  
“man, yet I have heard much of him: I know a  
“Brother and Sister of his, *Thonerus* and *Thonerina*,  
“and am acquainted with many others of his near  
“Relations.”

---

## XLII.

*The rough MAN softened,*

*EGRIDIA* was of a sickly Constitution, but she was born of Quality; and having condescended to marry a private Gentleman, she assum’d a right to be imperious while her Distempers made her peevish. She was yoked with a Partner of a tall and firm Stature, robust and healthy, a Man of great Courage and Roughness, a very *Sampson*; yet his Soul had a tender Part in it, and would weep and bleed, if touch’d in the right Vein.

HE never knew indeed what Sickness meant, and therefore, tho’ he was continually entertained with Complaints new and old, yet he shewed very little Sympathy with his suffering Friends under their va-

rious Pains of Nature. But he met with many sharp Reproaches for want of it, and had daily severe Lectures read to him at home on that Occasion.

ONE Evening he was attacked with more Fury than usual, and it awaken'd him to make this short Reply.

“ PRITHEE, *Egridia*, do not labour in vain.  
 “ *Beef* or *Stock-fish* may be beaten till it be tender, but  
 “ the *Soul* of a Man is neither *Flesh* nor *Fish*; 'tis  
 “ not to be buffeted into Softness, nor teiz'd or scold-  
 “ ed into Compassion.”

*Egridia* took the Hint, and changed her Artillery in order to a Conquest. In a few Days she found that *Sampson's* Heart was not all made of *Iron*, but there were some kinder Materials in his Composition. She dropt a few Tears on him, and the *Clay* grew soft; she practis'd upon him with the Arts of Kindness, and he melted like *Wax* into Compassion before the gentle Fire, and began to condole sincerely upon all her Complaints.

REPROACHES, like Needles, may make uneasy Impressions upon a rough Temper, and awaken it to Fury; but every Surgeon will tell us, that a *Callus* or hard *Flesh*, is to be cured by suppling Oils, and not by the Incision-knife. Perpetual Rhetorick of the clamorous kind, may at last force the Countenance of

a *Sampson* perhaps to imitate Pity, for the sake of his own Peace; but it can never teach his Soul to practise the tender Passion. Persecution may sometimes produce a Hypocrite, but 'tis soft Persuasion and Kindness only, can make a real Convert to Sympathy, and turn a Heart of Stone into sincere Tenderness.

MAN is the same Thing still, as he was in the Days of *Solomon*; and human Nature in *Great Britain* is to be managed the same way as it was in *Judea* above two thousand Years ago. The Maxims of that Philosopher are everlasting Truths, and his Prudentials will stand the Test in all Ages. *A soft Answer turneth away Wrath, but grievous Words stir up Strife. By long forbearing, even a Prince is persuaded, and a soft Tongue breaketh the Bone, Prov. xv. 1. and xxv. 15.*

---

### XLIII.

#### IGNORANCE of Ourselves.

HOW strangely are we situated in this mortal State! We open our Eyes, we employ our Senses, and take notice of a thousand Things around us; but we see and know almost nothing of Ourselves. We are conscious indeed of our Being, and therefore we are sure that *we are*; but *what we are*, lies deep in Darkness. We see and feel these Limbs, and this  
Flesh

Flesh of ours; we are acquainted at least with the Outside of this Animal Machine, and sometimes call it *ourselves*, tho' Philosophy and Reason would rather say, 'tis our *House*, or *Tabernacle*, because we possess it or dwell in it; 'tis our *Engine*, because we move and manage it at Pleasure. But what is this *Self* which dwells in this Tabernacle, which possesses this House, which moves and manages this Engine and these Limbs? Here we are much at a loss, and our Thoughts generally run into some airy Forms of Being, some empty Refinements upon sensible Images, some thin rarefy'd Shape and subtile Confusion. We know not this *Self* of ours, which is conscious of its own Existence, which feels so near a Union of this Flesh and Limbs, and which knows a Multitude of Things within us and without us. A surprising *Phænomenon* in Nature is this, that the Soul of Man, which ranges abroad through the Heaven, and the Earth, and the deep Waters, and unfolds a thousand Mysteries of Nature, which penetrates the Systems of Stars and Suns, Worlds upon Worlds, should be so unhappy a Stranger at home, and not be able to tell what its *Self* is, or what it is made of.

AND as we are ignorant what ourselves are in a *natural* Sense, so we are as little acquainted with ourselves in a *moral* Respect. Self-love, and Pride, and various Passions, throw an everlasting Disguise upon our own Temper and Conduct. Whether we have any lovely Qualities in us or no, yet we fondly love  
ourselves,

ourselves, and then we readily believe all lovely Qualities belong to us.

'Tis hard, exceeding hard, to convince a Lover that any Blemishes are to be found in the dear Centre of his Affections; but we are warm and zealous Lovers of ourselves in all the Ages of Life. *Youth* is wild and licentious; but in those Years, we persuade ourselves that we are only making a just Use of Liberty. In that Scene of Folly we are light and vain, and set no Bounds to the frolick Humour; yet we fancy 'tis merely an innocent Gaiety of Heart, which belongs to the Springs of Nature, and the blooming Hours of Life. In the Age of *Manhood*, a rugged or a haughty Temper is angry and quarrelsome; the Fretful and the Peevish in *elder Years*, if not before, are ever kindling into Passion and Resentment; but they all agree to pronounce their furious or fretful Conduct a mere necessary Reproof of the Indignities which are offered them by the World. Self-love is fruitful of fine Names for its own Iniquities. Others are fordid and covetous to a shameful degree, uncompassionate and cruel to the Miserable; and yet they take this vile Practice to be only a just Exercise of Frugality, and a dutiful Care of their own Household. Thus every *Vice* that belongs to us, is construed into a *Virtue*; and if there are any Shadows or Appearances of Virtue upon us, these poor Appearances and Shadows are magnified and realized into the Divine Qualities of an Angel. We who pass these just Censures  
on

on the Follies of our Acquaintance, perhaps approve the very same Things in Ourselves, by the Influence of the same native Principle of Flattery and Self-Fondness. So different is our Judgment of the same Weaknesses when we find them in Ourselves, from the Sentence we pronounce upon them if we see them in our Neighbour.

THUS we begin to learn and Practice early this Art of *Self-deceiving*; we grow up in Disguise and Self-Flattery, and we live unknown to ourselves. Happy for us, if our Eyes are opened to behold the Imposture before we go off the Stage; for such gross Mistakes will then be fatal, or at least extremely dangerous, when 'tis too late to correct them.

TEACH me, O my Maker, the Knowledge of myself; this moral or divine Knowledge, which is necessary to correct my Errors, and to reduce my Feet to the sacred Paths of Virtue. Let me see so much of my Folly, Vice and Vanity, as to be fond of this wretched Self no longer. Let me grow so far out of love with myself, as to fly from myself to the Arms and Mercy of my GOD. There mould and fashion me after thine Image in all the moral Qualities of my Soul, and let me find in myself those divine Features which will be ever beautiful in thy Eyes! Grant me this Blessing, O Father of Spirits; for I cannot rest till I see and know myself made like thee. When this is done, I can bear the rest of my Ignorance with  
humble



humble Patience, till I put off this Vail and Disguise of Flesh; I can wait to learn *what Sort of Being my Soul is*, till I arrive at the World of Souls,

---

XLIV.

*Absence from GOD, who is our All.*

MY GOD, my Maker, I have called Thee my all-satisfying Portion, and my eternal Good. When I contemplate thee, I stand amazed at thy Grandeur; thy Wisdom, thy Power, thy Fulness of Blessing, wrap my Soul up in Astonishment and devout Silence. In that happy Moment my Soul cries out, What are Creatures when compared with Thee, but mere Shadows of Being, and faint Reflections of thy Light and Beauty! And yet (stupid as I am) I soon lose my Sight of GOD, and stand gazing upon thy Creatures all the Day, as if Beauty and Light were theirs in the Original.

WHAT are they all, O my GOD, but empty Cisterns that can give no Relief to a thirsty Soul, unless Thou supply them with Rivulets from on high? And yet we crowd about these Cisterns, and are attached to them, as tho' they were the unfailing Springs and Fountains of our Blessedness. Every Breath we draw is a new and unmerited Gift from Heaven;  
 GOD

*GOD* our *Life*, and the *Length of our Days*; and yet we are contented to spend that *Life* far from Heaven and from *GOD*, and to dwell afar off from him, amidst the Regions of Mortality and Death: We are ever grovelling in this Land of Graves, as tho' immortal Blessings were to be drawn from the Clods of it.

OUR real and eternal Interest depends more on thy single Favour, than on the united Friendship of the whole Creation; and yet, foolish Wanderers that we are! we absent ourselves from our *GOD*, and rove far and wide to seek Interests and Friendships among Creatures whose Character is Weakness, Vanity, and disappointing Vexation. How fond are we of a Word or a Look from a Worm in a high Station? How do we caress them and court their Love, at the Expence of Virtue and Truth, and the Favour of *GOD* our Maker? And yet they are nothing without *GOD*, but he is our All without their Leave.

SHOULD my Father and my Mother, and every mortal Friend forsake me, and every good Angel take his Flight; should these Heavens and this Earth, with all their innumerable Inhabitants disappear at once, and vanish into their first Nothing; thy Presence with me is all-sufficient, thy Hand would support my Being, and thy Love would furnish out an Eternity of Life and coeval Happiness. Why then do I tie myself so fast to my mortal Friends, as tho' my  
Separa-

Separation from them were certain Misery? Why do I lean upon Creatures with my whole Weight, as tho' nothing else could support me?

OH my GOD! I am convinced that I have more Affairs, and of far higher Importance, to transact with Thee, than with all thy Creatures, and yet I am ever chattering with thy Creatures, and say little to my GOD; or at best give him a Morning or an Evening Salutation, and perhaps too with Indolence and Formality. *Whom have I in Heaven or on Earth but Thee*, that can supply all my Wants, and fill up all the Vacancies of my Heart? and yet how are my Thoughts and Hours busily employed in quest of Satisfaction among the shining Snares, or at best among the flattering Impertinences of the World; tho' every new Experiment shews me they are all unsatisfying? If I happen to find any thing here below made a Channel to convey some Blessing to me from thy Hand, how prone am I to make an Idol of it, and place it in the room of my GOD?

How much, alas! do I trust to my Food to nourish, and Physick to heal me! but 'tis Thou alone can'st bless me with Ease, Nourishment and Health, while I dwell in this Cottage of Flesh and Blood. Let Medicines and Physicians pronounce Despair and Death upon me, a Word of thine can shut the Mouth of the Grave, can renew the Vigour and Bloom of Youth, and repair the Decays of Nature. If thou withhold  
thy

thy vital Influence, my Flesh languishes and expires, even among the luxurious Provisions of the Table, and the *Recipes* of the Learned; and 'tis Thou only can'st provide me a blissful Habitation, when this Cottage is fallen to the Ground. *Father, into thy Hand I commend my Spirit*, when it is dislodged from this mortal Tabernacle; and why should I not keep my Spirit ever near thee, since every Moment I am liable to be turned out of this Dwelling, and sent a naked Stranger into the unknown World of Spirits?

'Tis but a few Days and Nights more that I can have to do with Sun, Moon and Stars; a little time will finish all my Commerce with this visible World; but I have Affairs of infinite and everlasting Moment to transact with the Great God. 'Tis before thy Tribunal I must stand as the final Judge of all my Conduct, from whose decisive Sentence there is no Appeal; and yet how fond am I, and wretchedly solicitous, to approve myself rather to Creatures, whose Opinion and Sentence is but empty Air. 'Tis by thy Judgment that I must stand or fall for ever; the Words of thy Lips will be my eternal Bliss, or my everlasting Woe; why then should I, a little Insect, or Atom of Being, be concerned about the Smiles or Frowns of my Fellow-Insects, my equal Atoms? Can all their Applauses, or their Reproaches, weigh a Grain in the Divine Balance, that sacred and tremendous Balance of Justice, in which all my Actions and my Soul itself must be weighed? Let all the  
Creatures

Creatures above and below frown and scowl upon me ;  
if my Creator smile, I am happy ; nor can all their  
Frownings diminish my compleat Joy.

FORGIVE, gracious GOD, forgive the past  
Follies and Wanderings of a sinful Worm, from Thee  
the highest and the best of Beings. I am even ama-  
zed at my own Stupidity, that I could live so much  
absent from Thee, when my eternal All depends upon  
Thee.

AND how much more inexcusable is my Forget-  
fulness of my GOD, since he has sent his own Son,  
his fairest Image into Flesh and Blood, to put me in  
mind of my Maker, and to teach me what my GOD is ?  
*He that has seen me, says he, has seen the Father ; I and  
the Father are One.* We happen to be born indeed too  
late for the Sight of his Face, but we have the Tran-  
script of his Heart, the true Copy of his Life, and the  
very Features of his Soul, convey'd down to us in his  
ever-living Gospels. There we may read *Jesus*, there  
we may learn the Father. O may the little Remnant  
of my Days be spent in the Presence of my GOD ;  
and when I am constrained to converse with Crea-  
tures, let me ever remember that I have infinitely  
more to do with my Creator, and thus shorten my  
Talk and Traffick with them, that I may have Leisure  
to converse the longer with Thee. Let me see Thee in  
every thing ; let me read thy Name every where ;  
Sounds, Shapes, Colours, Motions, and all visible  
Things,

Things, let them all teach me an invisible GOD. Let Creatures be nothing to me, but as the Books which thou hast lent me to instruct me in the Lessons of thy Power, Wisdom and Love; above all, let me derive this Science by Converse with the blessed *Jesus*, and may I be so wise a Proficient in this Divine School, as to learn some new Lesson daily. Train me up among the visible Works and thy Word, O my heavenly Father, by the condescending Methods of thy Grace and Providence, till I am loosen'd and weaned from all Things below GOD; and then give me a glorious Dismissal into that intellectual and blissful World, where in a more immediate Manner I shall see GOD, and where GOD himself is the sensible acknowledged Life of Souls.

---

## XLV.

FORMALITY *and* SUPERSTITION.

**T**IS a melancholy Thing to consider how great a Part of Mankind, even in Christian Countries, deceive themselves in the sacred and important Affairs of GOD and *Religion*. They cheat their Consciences with the empty Forms of Worship, and hope to secure themselves from eternal Evils, and to obtain every  
Blessing



Blessing of the upper and lower World, by mere bodily Service, and the outward Shapes of Devotion.

THE *Papist* sprinkles himself with Holy Water, and believes that the Devil dares not assault him; he has sign'd his Forehead with a Cross, and got some Relicks of a Saint about him, and now he imagines himself so well guarded, that he defies the Powers of Hell. He says his Prayers in *Latin*, in full Tale and Number, for he counts his String of Beads to secure his Memory and his Honesty, and expects GOD should hear and bless him for it; tho' he himself does not know what he prayed for, in so many hard Words and Syllables.

*Ritillo* professes the Protestant Faith, keeps his Church, cons over his Prayer-book, bows at the Name of *Jesus*, and makes all the Responses in proper Time; he observes every Festival, honours the Saints, receives the Sacrament at *Christmas* and *Easter*, and grows up merely in the Power of these Forms to a full Assurance of Salvation: yet *Ritillo* knows not what you mean by Conviction of Sin, he scarce ever thought himself to want Repentance, or saw and felt his real need of Grace and Forgiveness.

NOR is the dangerous Piece of Self-flattery confin'd only to those Parties of Christians that deal much in Ceremony. *Amorphus* divides himself from the national Church, that he may enjoy and practise purer

purser Worship, without the Inventions of Men ; he carries his Scruples to a considerable Length in this Way ; he dares not be present at a common Funeral, lest he should appear to join in some exceptionable Forms ; he attends the best of Preachers in their separate Meetings, and that with an Air of Zeal and Devotion ; he lays his Bible every Night under his Pillow, and reads three Chapters every Morning ; he endures perhaps many a Scoff for his precise Practises and Punctilio's ; yet he neglects the great Duties of Repentance and Charity, and puts the vain Fancy of Preciseness and Separation in the room of Faith, and Love, and inward Holiness.

POOR abused Mankind, that feeds on the Wind to gain Immortality, and rests on a Shadow for Support in Matters of everlasting Weight and Consequence !

BELIEVE me, *Amorphus*, your mere Nonconformity is no better a Defence against the Devil, than the Reliques of a Saint or the Holy-water Pot. Your Disgust against established Forms of Prayer, will procure no more Blessings from Heaven, than the *Latin* Devotions of a Priest or Friar. *Superstition* does not always lie in the Observance of more Ceremonies than GOD has made, or in a mere Affectation to serve him with Rites and Forms of the Contrivance of Men. *Anthemerus* is as superstitious in his Hatred of *Christmas* and *Good-Friday*, as *Hemerino* is in the too fond Observation

ervation of them, because each of them place their Merit in their Zeal about a Thing which GOD has left indifferent in his Word, and for which he owes them no special Reward.

THE severe Separatist with all his Singularities, and the High-Church Man with all his Rituals and Rubrick, his Saints and their Festivals, the scrupulous, the precise, and the ceremonious Worshipper, will be all shut out together from the Kingdom of Heaven, if they have no better Certificate to shew at the Gates of it, than such empty Characters as these. These Shapes of Profession, without real Piety, have no Place in the World of Spirits, and are of no Esteem in Paradise, where *God* and *Angels* dwell. Nothing can ever make way for our Admission there, but a holy Acquaintance with GOD, Repentance of every known Sin, and Trust in *Jesus* the Saviour; nothing but the Life, and Spirit, and Power of Godliness; but Patience, Humility and Self-Denial, Mortification and Watchfulness, and Faith that worketh by Love.

MERE *Forms* are so easy a Way of getting to Heaven, that GOD would never allow them to be a sufficient Title, lest his Palace should be crowded with ten thousand Hypocrites.

## XLVI.

COWARDICE *and* SELF-LOVE.

I HAVE often thought 'tis a right noble and gallant Principle which enables a Person to pass a just and solid Judgment upon all Things that occur, without ever being warpt aside by the Influence of Fashion and Custom: 'Tis a noble Soul that can practice steady Virtue in Opposition to the Course of the Humour of the Multitude;

*'Tis brave to meet the World, stand fast among  
Whole Crowds, and not be carried in the Throng.*

'Twas a female Muse wrote these Lines, but there is a manly Spirit and Vigour in them. Not that we should be fond of running counter to the Custom of the Age or Nation wherein we dwell, out of a humourous Singularity to shew our Valour; but when those Customs have a Plain Appearance of Vice and Folly in them, we should dare to be virtuous and wise in spite of the World.

'Tis a Felicity in human Life to have a good degree of Courage inwrought into our very Frame, and  
mingled

mingled with our Blood and Spirits. Virtue itself, even where it has a great Ascendant in the Soul, has not Power to exert itself, and shine out to the World, if animal Nature want this brave and hardy Temperament. How much do I feel myself stand in need of this Fortitude of Constitution? What shall I do to acquire it? Methinks I should be ready to part with a few Ornaments of the Mind, and make an Exchange of some of the more shewy and glittering Sciences for this bodily Virtue (if I may so express it) this complexional Bravery.

I CONFESS there are some other and worse Principles than a mere defect of natural Courage which tempt a Man sometimes to comply with the Fashion, and to fall in roundly with the Errors and Vices of the Times. Some Persons have so little Love to Truth and Virtue, and such an excessive Fondness for the Thing call'd SELF, that they will never expose themselves to the least Inconveniency, in order to support the Honour of Wisdom and Religion among Men. Such an one was *Crispus* in the 4th Satire of *Juvenal*, who ever flattered the Court, and soothed the successive Emperors in all their Vices, and by this means drew out his Age to fourscore Years.

*Ille igitur nunquam direxit brachia contra  
Torrentem, nec civis erat, qui libera posset  
Verba anima proferre, & visam impendere vero.*

*Sic multas hyemet, atque octogesima vidit  
Solstitia, his armis, illâ quoque tutus in aulâ.*

PARAPHRASED *thus.*

He never was the Man that dar'd to swim  
Against the rolling Tide, or cross the Stream ;  
He was no Patriot, nor indulg'd his Breath  
Bravely to speak his Sense, and venture Death.  
Thus he spun out his supple Soul, and drew  
A Length of Life amidst a vicious Crew.  
Full Fourscore Years he saw the Sun arise,  
Guarded by Flattery, and entrench'd in Lies ;  
For 'twas his settled Judgment from his Youth,  
One Grain of Ease was worth a World of Truth.

BUT this wretched *Self-love* is so vile a Principle,  
that 'twill not only constrain a Man to avoid his Duty,  
but 'twill oftentimes push him upon most inhuman  
Practices, and make him sacrifice his Friends, his  
Parents, or his Country to his own Ease and Safety.

O cursed Idol SELF !

The Wretch that worships thee would dare to tread }  
With impious Feet on his own Father's Head, }  
To 'scape a rising Wave when Seas the Land invade. }  
To gain the Safety of some higher Ground, [round }  
He'd trample down the Dikes that fence his Country }  
Amidst a general Flood, and leave the Nation drown'd. }

WELL,



WELL, tho' my natural Courage run very low, yet I hate these Characters which have been now described, and abominate the Principles whence they proceed. I confess, a feeble Man and diffident had need to pray daily, *Lord, lead us not into Temptation*: But if ever I should be called to bear witness to the Truth, and to do public Honour to Religion and Virtue, at the Expence of all my mortal Interests, I trust the GOD of Nature and Grace to furnish me with every necessary Talent, and to uphold me with Divine Fortitude. And O may I never dare to do a base or unworthy Action, to the Injury of my Friend or my Country, or to the unjust Detriment of the meanest Figure among Mankind, in order to save Life itself, or to acquire the richest Advantages that can belong to it!

---

## XLVII.

## SICKNESS and RECOVERY.

IT was the Custom of *David*, as appears by several of his Psalms, and it was the Practice of *Hezekiah* and *Jonah*, Kings and Prophets, to rehearse the Agonies of their Distress, when they offered to Heaven their Songs of Deliverance. They recollected their Hours and Days of Bitterness, and the Workings of

their Soul amidst their sharp and grievous Sorrows, to make the Remembrance of their Salvation the sweeter, and so kindle the Zeal of their Gratitude to a higher Flame. Is it a Matter of Blame to imitate such Examples? Doth not the Reason hold good in our Age, and to all Generations? Why should a *Christian* be any more afraid to tell the World of his Afflictions or Distresses than a *Jew*? Or why should he be ashamed to let them know, that amidst those Sinkings of Life and Nature, *Christianity* and the *Gospel* were his Support? Amidst all the Violence of my Distemper, and the tiresome Months of it, I thank God I never lost Sight of Reason or Religion, tho' sometimes I had much ado to preserve the Machine of animal Nature in such Order as regularly to exercise either the Man or the Christian, especially when I shut my Eyes to seek Sleep and Repose, and had not their Aid to fence against the disorderly Ferments of natural Spirits. But these Conflicts are described in the following Lines. Blessed be GOD for preserving and healing Mercy!

# THOUGHTS and MEDITATIONS

*in a long SICKNESS, 1712 and 1713.*

*The Hurry of the Spirits, in a Fever  
and Nervous Disorders.*

**M**Y Frame of Nature is a ruffled Sea,  
And my Disease the Tempest. Nature feels  
A strange Commotion to her inmost Centre;

The

The Throne of Reason shakes. "*Be still, my Thoughts ;  
 " Peace and be still.*" In vain my Reason gives  
 The peaceful Word, my Spirit strives in vain  
 To calm the Tumult and command my Thoughts.  
 This Flesh, this circling Blood, these brutal Powers  
 Made to obey, turn Rebels to the Mind,  
 Nor hear its Laws. The *Engine* rules the *Man*.  
 Unhappy Change ! When Nature's meaner Springs  
 Fir'd to impetuous Ferments, break all Order ;  
 When little restless Atoms rise and reign  
 Tyrants in sovereign Uproar, and impose  
 Ideas on the Mind ; confus'd Ideas  
 Of Non-existents and Impossibles,  
 Who can describe them ? Fragments of old Dreams,  
 Borrow'd from Midnight, torn from fairy Fields  
 And fairy Skies, and Regions of the Dead,  
 Abrupt, ill-forted. O 'tis all Confusion !  
 If I but close my Eyes, strange Images  
 In thousand Forms and thousand Colours rise,  
 Stars, Rainbows, Moons, green Dragons, Bears, and  
 An endless Medley rush upon the Stage, [Ghosts,  
 And dance and riot wild in Reason's Court  
 Above Controul. I'm in a raging Storm,  
 Where Seas and Skies are blended, while my Soul  
 Like some light worthless Chip of floating Cork  
 Is tost from Wave to Wave : Now overwhelm'd  
 With breaking Floods, I drown, and seem to lose  
 All Being : Now high-mounted on the Ridge  
 Of a tall foaming Surge, I'm all at once  
 Caught up into the Storm, and ride the Wind,

174      *Miscellaneous Thoughts,*

The whistling Wind ; unmanageable Steed,  
And feeble Rider ! Hurried many a League  
Over the rising Hills of roaring Brine,  
Thro' airy Wilds unknown, with dreadful Speed  
And infinite Surprize ; till some few Minutes  
Have spent the Blast, and then perhaps I drop  
Near to the peaceful Coast ; some friendly Billow  
Lodges me on the Beach, and I find Rest :  
Short Rest I find ; for the next rolling Wave  
Snatches me back again ; then ebbing far  
Sets me adrift, and I am borne off to Sea,  
Helpless, amidst the Bluster of the Winds,  
Beyond the Ken of Shore.

Al, when will these tumultuous Scenes be gone ?  
When shall this weary Spirit, tost with Tempests,  
Harra's'd and broken, reach the Port of Rest,  
And hold it firm ? When shall this wayward Flesh  
With all th' irregular Springs of vital Movement  
Ungovernable, return to sacred Order,  
And pay their Duties to the ruling Mind ?

*Peace of CONSCIENCE and Prayer for HEALTH.*

YET, gracious God, amidst these Storms of Nature,  
Thine Eyes behold a sweet and sacred Calm  
Reign thro' the Realms of Conscience : All within  
Lies peaceful, all compos'd. 'Tis wondrous Grace  
Keeps off thy Terrors from this humble Bosom,  
Tho'

Tho' stain'd with Sins and Follies, yet serene  
In penitential Peace and chearful Hope,  
Sprinkled and guarded with atoning Blood.  
Thy vital Smiles amidst this Desolation  
Like heavenly Sun-beams hid behind the Clouds,  
Break out in happy Moments, with bright Radiance  
Cleaving the Gloom ; the fair celestial Light  
Softens and gilds the Horrors of the Storm,  
And richest Cordials to the Heart conveys.

O GLORIOUS Solace of immense Distress,  
A Conscience and a GOD ! a Friend at home,  
And better Friend on high ! This is my Rock  
Of firm Support, my Shield of sure Defence  
Against infernal Arrows. Rise, my Soul,  
Put on thy Courage : Here's the living Spring  
Of Joys divinely sweet and ever new,  
*A peaceful Conscience and a smiling Heaven.*

MY GOD, permit a creeping Worm to say,  
*Thy Spirit knows I love Thee.* Worthless Wretch,  
To dare to love a God ! But Grace requires,  
And Grace accepts. Thou seest my labouring Soul :  
Weak as my Zeal is, yet my Zeal is true ;  
It bears the trying Furnace. Love Divine  
Constrains me ; I am thine. Incarnate Love  
Has seiz'd and holds me in Almighty Arms :  
Here's my Salvation, my eternal Hope,  
Amidst the Wreck of Worlds and dying Nature,  
*I am the Lord's, and he for ever mine.*

. O THOU all-powerful Word, at whose first Call  
 Nature arose; this Earth, these shining Heavens,  
 These Stars in all their Ranks came forth, and said,  
*We are thy Servants*: Did'st thou not create  
 My Frame, my Breath, my Being, and bestow  
 A Mind immortal on thy feeble Creature  
 Who faints before thy Face? Did not thy Pity  
 Dress Thee in Flesh to die, that I might live,  
 And with thy Blood redeem this captive Soul  
 From Guilt and Death? O thrice adored Name,  
 My King, my Saviour, my *Emanuel*, say,  
 Have not thy Eyelids mark'd my painful Toil;  
 The wild Confusions of my shatter'd Powers,  
 And broken fluttering Thoughts? Hast thou not seen  
 Each restless Atom that with vexing Influence  
 Works thro' the Mass of Man? Each noxious Juice,  
 Each Ferment that infects the vital Humours,  
 That heaves the Veins with huge Disquietude  
 And spreads the Tumult wide? Do they not lie  
 Beneath thy View, and all within thy Reach?  
 Yes, all at thy Command, and must obey  
 Thy sovereign Touch: Thy Touch is Health and Life,  
 And Harmony to Nature's jarring Strings.

[Groans

WHEN shall my Midnight-Sighs and Morning-  
 Rise thro' the Heights of Heaven, and reach thy Ear  
 Propitious? See, my Spirit's feeble Powers  
 Exhal'd and breathing upward to thy Throne,  
 Like early Incense climbing thro' the Sky

From



From the warm Altar. When shall Grace and Peace  
Descend with Blessings, like an Evening Shower  
On the parch'd Desert, and renew my Bloom?  
Or must thy Creature breathe his Soul away  
In fruitless Groans, and die?  
Come, blest Physician, come attend the Moan  
Of a poor suffering Wretch, a plaintive Worm,  
Crush'd in the Dust and helpless. O descend,  
Array'd in Power and Love, and bid me rise.  
Incarnate Goodness, send thy Influence down  
To these low Regions of Mortality  
Where Thou hast dwelt, and clad in fleshly Weeds  
Learnt sympathetic Sorrows; send and heal  
My long and sore Distress. Ten thousand Praises  
Attend Thee: *David's* Harp is ready strung  
For the *Messiah's* \* Name: A winged Flight  
Of Songs harmonious, and new Honours wait  
The Steps of moving Mercy.

*Encourag'd to hope for HEALTH in MAY.*  
*December 1712.*

CONfin'd to sit in silence, here I waste  
The golden Hours of Youth. If once I stir,  
And reach at active Life, what sudden Tremors  
Shake my whole Frame, and all the poor Machine

\* *At this Time my Imitation of David's Psalms in Christian Language was not half done: As fast as I recover'd Strength after this long Illness, I apply'd myself by degrees to finish it.*

Lies flattering? What strange wild convulsive Force  
O'erpowers at once the Members and the Will?  
Here am I bound in Chains, a useless Load  
Of breathing Clay, a Burden to the Seat  
That bears these Limbs, a Borderer on the Grave.  
Poor State of worthless Being! While the Lamp  
Of glimmering Life burns languishing and dim,  
The Flame just hovering o'er the dying Snuff  
With doubtful Alternations, half disjoin'd,  
And ready to expire with every Blast.

YET my fond Friends would speak a Word of Hope:  
Love would forbid Despair: "Look out, they cry  
" Beyond these glooming Damps, while Winter hangs  
" Heavy on Nature, and congeals her Powers:  
" Look chearful forward to the vital Influence  
" Of the returning Spring;" I rouse my Thoughts  
At Friendship's sacred Voice, I send my Soul  
To distant Expectation, and support  
The painful Interval with poor Amusements.

My Watch, the solitary kind Companion  
Of my Imprisonment, my faithful Watch  
Hangs by; and with a short repeated Sound  
Beats like the Pulse of Time, and numbers off  
My Woes, a long Succession; while the Finger  
Slow-moving, points out the slow-moving Minutes;  
The slower Hand, the Hours. O thou dear Engine,  
Thou little Brass Accomptant of my Life  
Would but the mighty Wheels of Heaven and Nature  
Once

Once imitate thy Movements, how my Hand  
Should drive thy dented Pinions round their Centres  
With more than Ten-fold Flight, and whirl away  
These clouded wintry Suns, these tedious Moons,  
These Midnights ; every Star should speed its Race,  
And the slow Bears precipitate their Way  
Around the frozen Pole : Then promis'd Health  
That rides with rosy Cheek and blooming Grace  
On a *May* Sun-beam should attend me here  
Before To-morrow sheds its Evening-Dew.

AH foolish Ravings of a fruitless Wish  
And Spirit too impatient ! Know'st thou not,  
My Soul, the Power that made thee ? He alone  
Who form'd the Spheres, rolls them in destin'd Rounds  
Unchangeable. Adore, and trust, and fear him :  
He is the Lord of Life. Address his Throne,  
And wait before his Foot, with awful Hope  
Submissive ; at his Touch Distemper flies :  
His Eyelids send Beams of immortal Youth  
Thro' Heaven's bright Regions. His all-powerful Word  
Can create Health, and bid the Blessing come  
Amid the wintry Frost, when Nature seems  
Congeal'd in Death ; or with a sovereign Frown  
(Tho' nature blooms all round) he can forbid  
The Blessing in the Spring, and chain thee down  
To Pains, and Maladies, and grievous Bondage  
Thro' all the circling Seasons.

*The Wearisome Weeks of SICKNESS.*

1712, or 1713.

**T**HUS pass my Days away. The chearful Sun  
 Rolls round and gilds the World with lightsome  
 Alas, in vain to me ; cut off alike [Beams,  
 From the blest'd Labours, and the Joys of Life ;  
 While my sad Minutes in their tiresome Train  
 Serve but to number out my heavy Sorrows.  
 By Night I count the Clock ; perhaps Eleven,  
 Or Twelve, or One ; then with a wishful Sigh  
 Call on the ling'ring Hours, *Come Two, come Five :*  
*When will the Day-light come?* Make haste, ye Mornings,  
 Ye Evening-shadows haste ; wear out these Days,  
 These tedious Rounds of Sickness, and conclude  
 The weary Week for ever —  
 Then the sweet Day of sacred Rest returns,  
 Sweet Day of Rest, devote to GOD and Heaven,  
 And heavenly Business, Purposes divine,  
 Angelick Work ; but not to me returns  
 Rest with the Day : Ten thousand hurrying Thoughts  
 Bear me away tumultuous far from Heaven  
 And heavenly Work. In vain I heave, and toil,  
 And wrestle with my inward Foes in vain,  
 O'er-power'd and vanquish'd still: They drag me down  
 From Things celestial, and confine my Sense  
 To present Maladies. Unhappy State,  
 Where the poor Spirit is subdu'd t'endure

Unholy

Unholy Idleness, a painful Absence  
From GOD, and Heaven, and Angels blessed Work,  
And bound to bear the Agonies and Woes  
That sickly Flesh and shatter'd Nerves impose.  
How long, O LORD, how long?

---

*A HYMN of PRAISE for RECOVERY.*

**H**APPY for Man, that the slow circling Moons  
And long revolving Seasons measure out  
The tiresome Pains of Nature! Present Woes  
Have their sweet Periods. Ease and chearful Health  
With slow Approach (so Providence ordains)  
Revisit their forsaken Mansion here,  
And Days of useful Life diffuse their Dawn  
O'er the dark Cottage of my weary Soul.  
My vital Powers resume their Vigour now,  
My spirit feels her Freedom, shakes her Wings,  
Exults and spatiates o'er a thousand Scenes,  
Surveys the World, and with full Stretch of Thought  
Grasps her Ideas; while impatient Zeal  
Awakes my Tongue to Praise. What mortal Voice  
Or mortal Hand can render to my GOD  
The Tribute due? What Altars shall I raise?  
What grand Inscription to proclaim his Mercy  
In living Lines? Where shall I find a Victim  
Meet to be offered to his sovereign Love,  
And solemnize the Worship and the Joy.

SEARCH

SEARCH well, my Soul, thro' all the dark Receffes  
Of Nature and Self-Love, the Plies, the Folds,  
And hollow winding Caverns of the Heart,  
Where Flattery hides our Sins ; search out the Foes  
Of thy Almighty Friend ; what lawless Passions,  
What vain Defires, what vicious Turns of Thought  
Lurk there unheeded : Bring them forth to view,  
And sacrifice the Rebels to his Honour.  
Well he deserves this Worship at thy Hands,  
Who pardons thy past Follies, who restores  
Thy mouldring Fabrick, and withholds thy Life  
From the near Borders of a gaping Grave.

ALMIGHTY Power, I love thee, blifsful Name,  
*My Healer God* ; and may my inmost Heart  
Love and adore for ever ! O'tis good  
To wait submissive at thy holy Throne,  
To leave Petitions at thy Feet, and bear  
Thy Frowns and Silence with a patient Soul.  
The Hand of Mercy is not short to save,  
Nor is the Ear of heavenly Pity deaf  
To mortal Cries. It notic'd all my Groans,  
And Sighs, and long Complaints, with wise Delay,  
Tho' painful to the Sufferer, and thy Hand  
In proper Moment brought desir'd Relief.

RISE from my Couch, ye late enfeebled Limbs,  
Prove your new Strength, and shew th' effective Skill  
Of the Divine Physician ; bear away

This



This tottering Body to his sacred Threshhold :  
There laden with his Honours, let me bow  
Before his Feet ; let me pronounce his Grace,  
Pronounce Salvation thro' his dying Son,  
And teach this sinful World the Saviour's Name.  
Then rise, my hymning Soul, on holy Notes  
Tow'rd his high Throne ; awake, my choicest Songs,  
Run ecchoing round the Roof, and while you pay  
The solemn Vows of my distressful Hours,  
A thousand friendly Lips shall aid the Praise.

JESUS, great Advocate, whose pitying Eye  
Saw my long Anguish, and with melting Heart  
And powerful Intercession spread'ft my Woes  
With all my Groans before the Father-God,  
Bear up my Praises now ; thy holy Incense  
Shall hallow all my Sacrifice of Joy,  
And bring these Accents grateful to his Ear.  
My Heart and Life, my Lips and every Power  
Snatch'd from the Grasp of Death, I here devote  
By thy blest'd Hands an Offering to his Name.

*Amen, Hallelujah.*



## XLVIII.

*The DEIST and the CHRISTIAN.*

*A*PISTUS went into a Church one Morning, because he knew not how to employ the Hour, and heard the Text read out of *Rom. xii. 1. I beseech you therefore, Brethren, by the Mercies of GOD, that you present your Bodies a living Sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable Service.* “Well, said he to himself, “I like this Period; I hope I shall “now hear a Piece of Divine Service that has something reasonable in it. It is my Opinion, as well as “Paul’s, that we should employ these *living bodies* of “ours to the Service of that GOD that made us, and “the *Mercies of God* oblige us to it.”

THE Preacher pursued his Subject with much Beauty and Justness of Thought and Stile; he expatiated on the various Engagements we lie under to the great GOD to *present* our whole Natures and all our active Powers as a *living Sacrifice* to him. Thus far *Apistus* was charm’d with the Performance. But after the mention of many of those Mercies of GOD which oblige us to a holy Life, he came at last to name that illustrious Instance of Divine Mercy, in  
sending

sending his own Son CHRIST JESUS to redeem us from Sin and Hell ; then he shewed that the only Ground and Foundation upon which GOD would accept this *living Sacrifice of our Bodies*, was the dying Sacrifice of his own Son, *who bore our Sins in his Body on the Tree*. Here *Apistus* begun to be ruffled a little, and as the Sermon went on with some Life and Spirit on this glorious Subject, he was so much displeased with the Preacher, that he rose up and went out of the Church, and with an Air of mingled Indignation and Contempt, he told his Neighbour *Pithon* the whole Story on the *Monday*.

COME, sit down a little, said *Pithon*, and let us examine the Merits of this Cause. Our Bible obliges us to give to the great GOD our Creator all that *reasonable Service* which you pretend to ; it teaches us to *present our Bodies*, and our Souls too, as a *Sacrifice to our GOD* : The Soul must be there, or the Body can never be a *living Sacrifice*. Thus far we agree. Now if your Religion be right, the *Christian* is in a very safe and secure State ; for he endeavours to perform all that *reasonable Duty and Service* that the Light of Nature requires of him as well as you.

BUT we Christians are taught further to believe, that all Men are Sinners ; and surely you yourself must acknowledge you have been guilty of many Violations of the Law of GOD and Nature, and you have not always performed that *reasonable Service to GOD*  
which

which your own Conscience requires. Have you not too often been tempted to alienate some of those very Powers of Body or Mind from the Service of GOD, which you had before devoted to him as your *living Sacrifice*? Have your Soul, your Lips, and your Hands been always employ'd in their Duty to this GOD? Have you never indulged a criminal Wish, never spoken an evil Word, or committed an Action which your own Conscience condemns? Think of this, *Apistus*, and your Conscience may tell you that you are a Sinner too.

WE believe also, that without a Sacrifice for Sin, there is no Acceptance with GOD, and we have reason to think that GOD has told us so. But this GOD in his infinite Mercy has provided such a Sacrifice, he has made the Body and Soul of his own Son a *dying Sacrifice* of Atonement; this is the only Ground of our Hope, and 'tis a glorious Ground indeed! Now if our Religion be true, what will become of *Apistus*, who confesses he hath been a Sinner, and yet renounces at once this only Hope and this Atonement?

Heb. x. 26, 27, 31. *For if we sin wilfully, i. e. by renouncing the Christian Sacrifice, after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there remaineth no more Sacrifice for Sin, but a certain fearful looking for of Judgment and fiery Indignation which shall devour the Adversaries. And it is a fearful Thing to fall into the Hands of the living God.*

XLIX.

To PO CY ON,

*The Mischief of warm Disputes and Declamations on the  
Controverted Points of CHRISTIANITY.*

*My Dear P.*

I GAVE your last Letter a joyful Entertainment; methought it talk'd so pleasingly and so long with me, as if it meant to make amends for its tedious Delay: One of the chief Subjects of its Discourse was the extensive Design of Divine Love to Men. I have been debating with myself, whether I should return my Friend an Answer to his proposed Thoughts on a Point so abstruse and difficult: I have not yet decided the Cause for myself for want of sufficient Study and Thoughtfulness, tho' you know I have been no Stranger to Diligence in Academical Studies these several Years past: It seems to require larger Time, and a vast and more comprehensive Survey of Things, in order to fix my Opinions in these Controversies, or pronounce any thing certain in Doctrines so much disputed; unless it please God himself by a divine Ray to strike a powerful Light upon any particular Truth, and convey it in that Light to the Understanding and  
the

the Conscience of the Enquirer. I'm persuaded this is his frequent Method with humble and tractable Spirits, who have not Capacity nor Advantages for a long Train of Reasonings, and Years of Suspense and Enquiry. In the mean time I would pursue Knowledge with Honesty and Diligence in the ordinary Methods which are suited to attain it.

WHEN I'm in doubt about any Point, and set my Thoughts at work in a search after Truth, I think I ought to retire more than hitherto I have done, from the noisy and furious Contests which the several Factions and Parties of Christians are engaged in. I am very unwilling to contend in a Dispute, or to flourish in a Declamation upon the Subject into which I'm enquiring. Sophistry and Oratory throw so much Paint upon the Question in Dispute, or raise so much Dust about it, as to conceal the Truth from the Eye of the Mind, and hide the Merits of the Cause from Reason.

IN Matters of the Christian Faith, I would make the Scripture my Guide, and enter into a calm Conference with myself in a Survey of the Oracles of God, in order to a Decision of the Sense and Meaning of them; not neglecting the Assistance of pious and learned Authors, but conversing very little with the angry and supercilious. I would with daily and hourly Opportunity address the Father of Lights, to shine upon his own Word, and to discover his Intent therein. I would



would humbly implore the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation to take the Things of CHRIST, and shew them to my Understanding in a most convincing Light, and to lead me as it were by the Hand into all needful Truths. My Reason should be used as a necessary Instrument to compare the several Parts of Revelation together, to discover their mutual Explication, as well as to judge whether they run counter to any Dictates of natural Light. But if an inquisitive Mind overleap the Bounds of Faith, and give the Reins to all our Reasonings upon Divine Themes in so wide and open a Field as that of Possibles and Probables, 'tis no easy Matter to guess where they will stop their Career. I have made Experiment of this in my own Meditations; when I have given my Thoughts a Loose, and let them rove without Confinement, sometimes I seem to have carried Reason with me even to the Camp of *Socinus*; but then St. *John* gives my Soul a Twitch, and St. *Paul* bears me back again (if I mistake not his Meaning) almost to the Tents of *John Calvin*. Nor even then do I leave my Reason behind me. So difficult a Thing is it to determine by mere Reasoning those Points which can be learnt by Scripture only.

BUT you would urge me further perhaps to inform you, why I am so cold and backward to enter into a Debate on the Subject you propose, and upon which you flourish with such a Force of *Similes*, and in Language so bright and pathetick? I am too sensible, dear *Pocyon*, and that by reading your Letter, that  
such

such Disputations can hardly be managed without interesting the Affections in them, and I'm afraid to be byass'd, for I seek the Truth. 'Tis exceeding hard to dispute without gaining some invisible Prejudice and Good-liking to the Opinion we defend. So devoted are we to ourselves, in this dark and degenerate State, that Self-love too easily engages our Favour to the Cause we have espoused, and for no other Reason than because we espoused it. Tho' we had no Kindness before for an Opinion that we maintain for Disputing-sake, yet if a plausible and smiling Argument for it occurs in our hasty Thoughts, how prone are we to hug the Creature of our Brain, and be almost in love with the Opinion for the sake of the Argument? I confess there are no such formal Reasonings in our Minds as these; yet we are insensibly captivated to esteem any Thing that proceeds from our selves: Our Passion first thinks it Pity that such a happy Argument of our own Invention should be on the false Side, and by secret Insinuation persuades the Judgment to vote it true. How often have I experienced these Fallacies working within me in verbal Disputations before my Tutor! And, for this Reason, I have no great Esteem of the Method of our Academical Disputes, where the young Sophisters are obliged to oppose the Truth by the best Arguments they can find, and the Tutor defends it and assists the Respondent. There is a certain Wantonness of Wit in Youth, and a pleasing Ambition of Victory, which works in a young warm Spirit, much stronger than a Desire of Truth.

Truth. There is a strange Delight in baffling the Respondent, and it grows bigger sensibly, if we can put the President to a Puzzle or a Stand. The Argument which is so successful, relishes better on the Lips of the young Opponent, and he begins to think that 'tis solid and unanswerable; "Surely my Tutor's Opinion can hardly be true, and tho' I thought I was put on the Defence of a false Doctrine, yet since I have found so good an Argument for it, I can hardly believe it false." Then his Invention works on to strengthen his Suspicion, and at last he firmly believes the Opinion he fought for. Often have I been in danger of such Delusions as these, and feel myself too ready to submit to them now. Even a Closet, and Retirement, and our coolest Meditations are liable to these secret Sophistries. Upon the first Sight of an Objection against our Arguments, our Thoughts are strangely hurried away to ransack the Brain for a Reply, and we torture our Invention to make our Side have the last Word, before we call in cool Judgment calmly to decide the Difference; and thus from a hot Defence of our own Reasonings, we unimaginably slide into a cordial Defence of the Cause.

THIS unaccountable Prejudice for an Opinion in Dispute, sticks so close to Human Nature, that I question whether *Pocyon* himself can boast an absolute Freedom. You seem, my Friend, to indulge and maintain some hard Consequences now, which some time ago would have startled your Soul, and affrighted and forbid

forbid your Assent. Farewel, dear Man, and let your next Letter proceed on the Philosophical Themes that are before us, in which you may expect a bolder Freedom of Thought, a more agreeable Reply and Correspondence from

*Yours, &c.*

*Southampton,  
1696.*

L.

*Of Labour and Patience in instructing*  
MANKIND.

*To PO CYON, complaining of his just Anger and melancholy Resentment, that he met with so many Persons of narrow and uncharitable Souls, obstinate in Opinions, and violent against all other Notions and Practices but what themselves had embraced.*

**Y**ESTERDAY, my Friend, I received your long Complaint, and I have already Five hundred Things to say to you; for there is not a Person I converse with that can stir up the Thoughts which lie at the bottom of my Soul like you. All my Notions are afloat when I read your Letters, but at present 'tis in a troubled Sea; for you express your own Melancholy with so lively an Air, that it raises a Gust of  
the

the same Passion in me ; tho' Nature has not mingled much of that dark Humour in my Constitution. If I cannot present you my Sympathy in such vivid and tender Expressions as I would, yet I can read over your Lines again and again, and say I feel them.

I COULD help you, methinks, to spurn this Globe away, and join with you in renouncing Commerce with Men, while we arise to some higher Worlds, furnish'd with Inhabitants of a better Composition. Or, if this be too bold a Thought, and we cannot ascend above the common Rank of human Nature, let us retire from them into some solitary Shade, that we may be free from their Impertinences ; for we can't live happily among the Race which this Earth breeds, they are of so perverse a Mold. How have I fretted sometimes to stand by and hear the Nonsense of a brutal World that pretends to Reason ! 'Tis Education, 'tis Passion, 'tis Prejudice, 'tis Stubbornness, 'tis what you will but good Sense, that commands the Judgments, and stamps the Opinions of Men. How often have I laboured by Reasons of the brightest Evidence to rectify a gross and vulgar Mistake ? But Words have been lost in the Wind : Prejudice and Education had eleven Points of the Law, and it was impossible for Argument to dispossess them. Those Arguments that I have sought out from far, and dig'd deep for them with the Sweat of my Soul, and have felt and yielded to their resistless Power, those very Arguments (I say) have been answered with a Jest or a loud

K

Laugh,

Laugh, and be scorn'd by unletter'd Animals, as the *Leviathan* derides and mocks at a Spear of Straw. Then, my Friend, I have almost regretted the Labours of my Brain, and wonder'd to what Purpose I had devoted myself to Studies that improv'd my Reason. 'Tis true, our Design is to tame and polish an uncultivated World ; but if this World be so mad and savage as never to be tam'd, then I do but teach an Ass *Latin*, and wash an *Æthiop*.

*Union of Hearts, and Impotence to bear  
Thy Sorrows, Friend, transported me thus far  
With sympathick Fury, not my own ;  
But now my Reason reassumes the Throne,  
And strikes my Passion dumb.*

WERE I a heathen Philosopher, perhaps I might thus loosely philosophise ; if I were a mere Orator, or a Poet, I would chide and flourish at this rate ; but as I pretend to be a Christian, I must recant it all, and put these cooler Thoughts in the Place of it.

WHEN our sovereign Creator form'd our Souls, and sent them to inhabit these two Engines of Flesh, which were then a framing for you and me, he knew well what a World he sent us into, and designed our Converse to be with Men (shall I say) of like Infirmities with ourselves : For if they are perverse and intractable, perhaps we are proud, imperious and disdainful ; and perhaps too, we are seldom so much in  
the



the right as we think ourselves to be; 'tis probable that Minds releas'd from Flesh, and the *Genii* of a higher Region, may smile at some of the Fooleries and airy Shapes of Reason which we hug and embrace, as much as we do at the senseless Notions and obstinate Practices of our Fellow-mortals, whom we have the Vanity to think so much beneath ourselves. Poor weak Reasoners are we and they, when compared with the Worlds above us!

BUT to drop this Thought: I say still, God designed us to dwell here in such a wretched World, and I grant 'tis no small Part of our State of Trial; but to alleviate our Unhappiness, he has mingled in the Mass of Mankind some finer Veins, some more intellectual and unprejudiced Spirits, in whose Conversation we may find suitable Delight, and Pleasures worthy of the rational Nature. Why should not we suppose there are many other Minds as happily turn'd as our own, and of superior Size and more divine Temper? All Men have not been blest'd with our Advantages, yet their native Felicity of Thought may transcend ours. And as for the rest, God has ordain'd it our Duty to associate with 'em for valuable Ends and Purposes in his Providence, which regard both them and us. 'Tis our Business to endeavour to persuade 'em to lay aside their mistaken Notions, to remove all the Biasses of Error from their Judgment, to quench their Indignation against Men of different Opinions, and to enlarge

their narrow Souls, tho' we find it a difficult Work. I have often seen what you complain of, and have been ready to conclude that when we have to do with vulgar Souls, we should not lavish away our Labour to convince them of innocent Mistakes in Matters of small Importance, but only lay out our Thoughts to rectify their Notions in Things that regard their present or future Welfare. And when we reflect how very impotent and low are the Capacities of some ignorant Creatures that we have to do with, how short their Reasonings, how few their Advantages to improve their Minds, how incapable their Judgments are of growing up to a solid and mature State by our utmost Cultivation, and how unable their Minds are in many Cases to discern and distinguish Truth ; I have been tempted to persuade myself, it is not dishonest Policy to engage their Affections a little. I know well, that the Passions were never made to judge of Truth ; but if we find Persons who will never judge by any other Rule, I would make Enquiry whether we might not in some Cases honestly make use of this. If we find that Affection is the great Gate of Entrance into the Judgments of the Multitude, and Reason is but like the Back-door, or some meaner Avenue, and seldom open'd to let in any Doctrine ; may we not thence infer, that the softer Arts of winning upon Men, are to be studied by us as well as hard Arguments ?

How

How have I mourned inwardly, to consider that even pious and holy Souls have been so over-run with Ignorance and Zeal (that is, with Fire and Dark-ness) and have been so possessed with narrow Thoughts and uncharitable Notions, that it must be the Work of an Age, or the Power of a GOD, to correct their Errors. Yet I reflect again, that my Maker in his wise Providence, disposed my Lot amongst Persons of this Constitution, and expects that I should carry it amongst them, as it becomes one to whom he has indulged higher Favours; that I should strive with Constancy to reduce my Neighbours to Thoughtfulness, Virtue and Religion, and not be tir'd and desist, tho' I find but little Success. 'Tis a coward Soldier, that declines the Fight, because he can't every Day gain a new Victory.

WHEN I recount how many weary Months my Saviour spent in preaching divine Doctrines to a wild Multitude, and to their more conceited Leaders, and how little, very little Fruit he found whilst he was upon Earth; I persuade myself 'twas with a Design to encourage his Followers in the Gospel, and become a Pattern of Patience to such as should meet with the same Disappointments. *Tho' Israel be not gathered, yet surely my Judgment is with the Lord, and my Reward with my God, If I can't bring Jacob again to his Duty, yet shall I be glorious in the Eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my Strength, Isa. xlix. 4, 5.* These  
K 3 were

were the Encouragements of the Son of God himself, when dwelling in feeble Flesh, and contending with an obstinate and vicious Age; and St. *Paul*, the next in Dignity to the Man *Jesus*, expected to be a *sweet Saviour unto God in them that perish, as well as in those that were saved*, 2. Cor. ii. 15. If we can't turn stupid and headstrong Sinners from the Errors of their Way, we must not suffer ourselves to swim with the Tide, nor fall into a Compliance with their mistaken Notions and Practices. 'Tis our Business to move right onward towards Heaven, through the midst of a Multitude that are travelling another Way. The greater the Exercise of our Patience is, the weightier will be our Crown; and if we have broke through a Multitude of Difficulties in our Journey toward Paradise, our Rewards will not be few. *He that overcomes, shall eat of the Tree of Life.* Large, and shining, and durable Glories, in a rich and pleasing Variety, are made over by Promise to those that overcome, if we can but read the second and third Chapters of the *Revelations*, and believe them.

FAREWEL, my *Pocyon*, and persevere in Patience to teach Mankind, nor forget to continue your heartiest Love and Instructions to

*Your affectionate Lover and willing Disciple.*

Newington,  
1697-8.

LI.

*Publick* DISPUTATIONS.

SINCE the true Design of Philosophy is to learn and know the Truth, and to render that Knowledge subservient to our Practice and Happiness here and hereafter, how absurd and impertinent are the Methods of the *Aristotelian Schools*, who have changed this Design into mere *Sophistry* and the *Art of Disputation*? They make *Logick* and *Prime Philosophy* to be no longer the Shop or Work-house to form proper Instruments to search out Truth, or to teach Virtue, for they turn it into a *Seminary of Altercations*. When they speak of a young Philosopher, there is no Enquiry how wise or how good a Man he is, but how skilful a Disputer. He that knows how to attack and foil his Adversary, to stand his Ground and defend himself and his Thesis against all Opposition; this is the Man of Merit and Honour. Then they imagine they have attain'd the most plentiful Fruits of Philosophy, when they can bravely oppose and defend any Themes whatsoever in Publick, by Arguments in Form and Figure.

I WILL not deny but some *private Conversations* in the manner of *Dispute* may have a Tendency to discover Truth, when they are carried on without Spectators, without Passion or Party-Spirit; and that on this Condition, that on which Side soever Probability and Truth appear, each of the Disputants shall be ready to give up his own Opinion, and surrender it to the Force and Evidence of Reason. But when Contests are so managed, that Disputations are become publick Spectacles, and each of the Combatants aim at nothing so much as always to conquer, and never to yield, it is impossible that Truth should ever be sought or found in this manner. 'Tis much more likely that if she were present, she would withdraw herself from so profane and ill-deserving a Rout of Men. Truth is lost in such Disputing. The genuine Study of Truth, which is *true Philosophy*, is a serene and gentle Thing, and may be compar'd to the River *Nile*, that tho' it flows with a soft and placid Stream, yet it renders the whole Country fruitful, and carries more Profit and Plenty with it, than all the Torrents and rapid Rivers that pour down with Noise and Violence.

BUT what a ridiculous Scene is a *Scholastick Disputation*! a mere Stage-Play! where two Combatants meet, and with Rounds and Flourishes, with many Feints and Approachings and Retirings, with Distinctions heap'd upon Distinctions, to exclude from the Question what no Man ever could doubt or dispute, they



they come at last to the Point in hand ; and their grand Design is, that each of them may escape safe, without being forced to yield up this Point. Thus when they are put to a Plunge, they talk whatsoever comes uppermost ; they raise mutual Scoffs and Clamours and loud Reproaches, and scarce withhold themselves from manual Conflict, when their Tongues have done their utmost. And if one of them happens to silence and overwhelm his Adversary, how vain he grows ! how he swells and exalts himself ! What Airs of Arrogance he assumes ! as tho' like *Hercules* he had destroy'd an *Hydra*, or like *Atlas* he had supported a World ; when perhaps the Truth lies bleeding on the Ground, and by his sophistick Subtilties and his brawling Battle he has supported some gross Error, and established Falshood in triumph. The great *Gassendus* was deeply sensible of this Folly fourscore Years ago, and declaims against the Professors of *Aristotelian Logic and Philosophy* in his Day upon this Account.

YET perhaps it is possible that *Academick Disputations* may be reduced to such a Form, and put under such Regulations, as to render them serviceable for some good Purposes amongst Students in the Schools. But I have discoursed more largely on this Subject in some Papers relating to the *various Methods of improving the Mind*.

## LII.

*Devotional* WRITINGS.

PERHAPS it is a Wish too glorious and happy to be ever fulfill'd in this State of Mortality, to see all the Disciples of *Christ* grown up into such a Catholick Spirit, as to be ready to worship God their common Father, through *Jesus* their common Mediator, in the same Assembly, and to join in the same holy Fellowship. There are so many Punctilio's of Difference to be adjusted, and so many Party-Prejudices to be overcome, that such a Union of Hearts and Sentiments lies beyond our present Hope. Yet methinks every Step towards such a Union, carries a Blessing in it, and every Christian should desire to promote it. *Bohemus* was a *German* Divine, of various Knowledge and sedate Judgment, of admirable Temper and uncommon Piety: He had observed long the Disputes and Divisions in *England* about the Imposition and the Use of Forms of Prayer; he stood by as a Stranger and Spectator, nor took any Part in the Controversy, but with an indifferent Eye beheld their Disputes, and thought himself on that account the fitter to become a Moderator between both, being under the Influence of no Prejudice nor Party.

I KNOW,

I KNOW, said he, the Church of *England* hath long Prescription on their Side for the Use of Forms in their Publick Assemblies, tho' they cannot say from the first Beginning of Christianity, nor will I. They argue, and with much Force and Evidence, that what we address to the great God ought to be duly considered, nor should our Lips pour out Words rashly, nor offer to our Maker the Sacrifice of Fools. What, say they, cannot Men of Learning, Prudence and Piety compose better Prayers for us than we can utter on a sudden before God, and much fitter for the Ear of his Majesty? Ought we not to serve God with our best? And when we have such happy, devout and affectionate Prayers made to our hands, by Men of great Worth and singular Goodness, why should we offer up to God such poor, lean, raw Sacrifices, such loose Sentences and weak Expressions, as our own Thoughts on a sudden can furnish us with?

BESIDES, say they, is *Invention* the chief Talent we are called to exercise when we bow our Knees before God? Is the Toil of our Imagination, and the Labour of finding out proper Thoughts and Words, our chief Business at the Throne of Grace? Should not our Faith, our Hope, our Love, our Repentance for Sin, our Desire of Mercy, and every Christian Virtue which relates to Worship, be the chief Exercises of our Spirits? Should not these be supremely engaged at such a Season? Let Fancy and  
Inven-

Invention therefore lie at rest, which are meaner Powers of the Soul, while the Graces and Virtues, and devout Sentiments of the Heart are excited by reading or hearing a well composed Form.

ON the other hand, I know it is the Opinion of the *Protestant Dissenters*, that since Prayer is but the Expression of our Sense of divine things to GOD, there is no Man, who can speak his Mother-Tongue, so destitute of Words, but that he is able with Ease to express his own Sins and Sorrows, his own Hopes and Fears, his own Faith and his Desires before GOD, in such Language as GOD understands and accepts; and that there is no Man called by Providence to pray in the Presence of others, and to lift up their joint Addresses to Heaven, but he is, or ought to be, sufficiently furnished with Knowledge and Language to perform this Part of Worship in a proper and becoming Manner, to the Edification of himself and those who join with him. I know also, saith he, it hath been Matter of frequent Complaint among them, that the constant and unvaried Repetition of Set Forms of Prayer has a great Tendency to introduce Coldness and Formality into Divine Worship. Tho' the Confessions, the Petitions and Praises are never so happily framed, and the Expressions never so proper and pathetick, yet, say they, where the same Set of Words and Phrases pass over the Ears in a constant Rehearfal, the Soul by degrees loses those lively Influences and devout Sensations which it at first received from them; and the  
con-

continual Round of uniform Expressions rolling on in a beaten Track, makes little more Impression upon the Heart, than a Wheel that has often travell'd through a harden'd Road.

AND yet, further they say, there is no Man knows my Thoughts, my Wants and my Desires so well as I do myself; and where the Heart and the Thoughts of a Christian are imprisoned and restrained by the Words of any Form, so as not to give himself the Liberty of expressing his own present devout Breathings towards God, whatsoever holy Elevations of Soul he may feel within himself, this brings a heavy Damp upon the inward Devotion of the Heart, it binds the Soul in uneasy Fetters, it appears to carry in it a Resistance of these good Motions of the Blessed Spirit, whose Assistance is promised us in Prayer, *because we know not what to pray for as we ought, and the Spirit maketh Intercession for us (or in us) according to the Will of God*, Rom. viii. Such a Restraint is indeed painful to a holy and devout Worshipper; it cuts short the Christian in the Pleasure of his Converse with Heaven, while it makes him speak to God the Thoughts of other Men, and he neglects his own.

HAVING represented in short, something of the Sense of both Parties on this Subject, I shall not tarry now, said *Bohemus*, to relate how each Party defend themselves against the Difficulties objected by the  
other,

other ; but I beg leave to interpose a little, and enquire why Mankind, when their Sentiments differ, should be so fond of running into Extremes ? Is there no Use to be made of the devout Composures of holy Men, without confining ourselves to all the Words and Syllables of their Writings ? May we not enjoy their Help, without making them our absolute Dictators ? Whatsoever Inconvenience may arise from the constant Use or unalterable Imposition of Forms of Prayer, yet certainly there is very considerable Benefit and Assistance in the Christian Life to be derived from devotional Compositions. Such Forms of pious Address to God as are drawn from a serious Sense of divine Things, and framed by a skilful and judicious Hand, has given rich Advantages to a sincere Worshipper, both in solitary and social Worship. Many a holy Soul has found its inward Powers awaken'd and excited to lively Religion by such Assistances ; many a penitent Groan under the Sense of Sin, many an ardent Petition for some peculiar Grace or Virtue, many a pious Aspiration of Heart, and many a joyful Sound of Praise, has ascended towards Heaven in the Words and Language of some well-composed Form. And I am well-assured the Blessed Spirit of God neither confines his sacred Influences to those who worship without Forms, nor withholds it from those who use them. Both have need of his Aid, and I am persuaded both do partake of it.



INDEED in the Use of Forms, there is no need of binding ourselves to a whole Page together, as it stands in the Book. In the Name of God, let us stand fast in our Christian Liberty, and maintain a just Freedom of Soul in our Addresses to Heaven; let us change, enlarge or contract, let us add or omit, according to our peculiar Sentiments, or our present Frame of Spirit. Mr. *Jenks*, a pious Divine of the Church of *England*, has written an excellent Treatise of the *Liberty of Prayer*, which I dare recommend to every sort of Reader. But when we find the Temper, the Wants and the Wishes of our Hearts so happily express'd in the Words of the Composer, as that we know not how to frame other Words so suitable and so expressive of our own present State and Case, why should we not address our God and our Saviour in this borrowed Language? I confess indeed, when long Custom has induced a sort of Flatness into these Sounds, how happily soever the Words might be at first chosen, then perhaps we shall want something new and various to keep Nature awake to the Devotion. Or if we still confine ourselves entirely to the Forms we read, and forbid our Spirits to exert their own pious Sentiments, we turn these Engines of holy Elevation into Clogs and Fetters. But when Christians make a prudent Use of them, they have frequently experienced unknown Advantage and Delight. A dull and heavy Hour in the Closet has been relieved by the Use of such devout Composures of mingled Meditation and Prayer; and many a dry  
and

and barren Heart has been enabled to offer up the First-Fruits of a sweet Sacrifice to God in the Words of another Man. The Fire of Devotion has been kindled by the Help of some serious and pathetick Forms, and the Spirit of the Worshipper, which has been straiten'd and bound up in itself, has found a blessed Release by the Pen of some pious Writer. The Wings of the Soul have been first expanded toward God and Heaven by some happy Turn of fervent and holy Language; she has been lifted up by this Assistance above the Earth and Mortality; then she has given herself a more unconfined and various Flight in the upper Regions, she has traversed the heavenly World, she has felt herself within the Circle of divine Attraction, and has dwelt an Hour with God.

THE good Man *Bohemus* had warmed his Imagination a little by this vivid manner of representing the Argument. His Soul catch'd Fire, was seized with a sacred Enthusiasm, and broke out in the following Transport.

Hail, *Hebrew* Psalmist-King! Hail, happy Hour!  
 I see, I hear, I feel the sovereign Power  
 Of Language so devout. Th' immortal Sound  
 Trills thro' my Vitals with a pleasing Wound,  
 And mortal Passions die. Devotion reigns,  
 Earth disappears, her Mountains and her Plains;  
 I soar, I pray, I praise in *David's* heavenly Strains. }

. Here

Here Thoughts divine in living Words exprest,  
 Pour'd out and copy'd glowing from the Breast,  
 Spread o'er the sacred Page; what Eye, what Heart,  
 Can read the Rapture, and not bear its Part  
 In holy Elevation?  
 Where Love and Joy exult, the glorious Line  
 Gives the same Passions, spreads the Fire divine,  
 And kindles all the Reader. See him rise  
 On Wings of Extasy, shoot thro' the Skies,  
 And mix with Angels: Hail, ye Choirs above,  
 Where all is holy Joy, where all is heavenly Love.

If Sins review'd in trickling Sorrows flow;  
 The Page conveys the penitential Wo,  
 And strikes the inmost Spirit. Conscience hears  
 The Words of Anguish, and dissolves in Tears.  
 Ev'n Iron Souls relent, and Hearts of Stone  
 Burst at these Mournings, and repeat the Groan:  
 God and his Power are there.

*Formiszes* and *Libero* were present while *Bohemus* was  
 carry'd away in this surprizing Rapture. The last had  
 been educated in too great an Aversion to Forms of  
 Prayer, and the first never thought of addressing God  
 without 'em; but both were deeply struck with Con-  
 viction at this Speech of *Bohemus*: They confess'd that  
 they had liv'd all their Days in Extremes, and begun  
 to confess their Mistake.

SURELY, says *Libero*, written Prayers are not  
 such formidable Things as I once imagined them,  
 especially

especially since we are not pinned down to every Sentence, but maintain a just Liberty to alter as we please. And yet further, now I think of it, Christians of every Party find it no Hindrance to the devout Melody and Praise which they offer to God, that they have the Words of a sacred Song provided for them before-hand ; and 'tis as certain that composed Forms of Prayer are evidently useful, if not necessary, for the Assistance of Children, to train them up to this Part of Worship, and lead them in the Way to private Devotion in their younger Years ; and why should they not be happy Expedients to relieve the Weakness of the Bulk of Christians ? Certainly they are so, reply'd *Bohemus* ; for if we consider Mankind in the various Ranks, Conditions and Circumstances of Life, and take a just Survey of the many Infirmities that surround human Nature, and the numerous Weights that hang upon the Soul ; if we observe the perpetual Diversion from the Things of God, to which the Mind is exposed by constant Business in the World ; if we think of the low Capacity, scanty Furniture and poor Invention of many serious Persons whose Hearts have a sincere Tendency toward God, and their want of Words to express even the pious Thoughts that arise within 'em ; may we not suppose that they would be thankful for some such Assistances in this Work of inward Religion, if they were but once furnish'd with them by their Friends, and encouraged to make use of them : and even the wisest and best of Men might be glad of them at some Seasons,

AND

AND let me add also, said he, there is many a Family which would have lived to this Day without paying Homage to the God of Nature and Grace in social Worship, which has been enabled by the Help of pious Forms to maintain daily Religion in the House, and the Children and the Servants of the Family have been trained up to constant Devotion and daily Acknowledgment of God, by these Assistances, borrowed from holy and skilful Writers. And God forbid that any House among Christians should be prayerless, since these devout Compositions are so easy to be had.

THIS is well known and abundantly practised amongst the Christians of the Establish'd Church, and they rejoice in it as their Privilege and their constant Blessing; whereas I fear there are some among the Protestant Dissenters have been educated with such an unreasonable and superstitious Aversion to all precomposed Prayers, that a few of them, even to this Day, are hardly willing that Children and ignorant Persons should use them. And there are but few, I doubt, who give themselves leave to make a full and proper Use of such Advantages with which our Nation and our Age are furnished. Dr. *Patrick*, Dr. *Innet*, Dr. *Meriton*, and Mr. *Jenks*, with several other worthy Divines, have done much this Way; some of the Dissenters themselves have given Assistance in this Affair, and have composed Forms of Address to God upon

upon the common Occasions of Life, as well as upon the various Themes of the Christian Religion. Mr. *Baxter* in the last Age, and Mr. *Howe*; and in this Century Mr. *Murrey*, Mr. *Bourne*, and others; and I wish this sort of Devotional Writings were multiply'd among them.

I ACKNOWLEDGE, says *Libero*, this is the Case; we have some unhappy Prejudices still hanging about our Spirits, in making a religious Use of written or printed Prayers, either in our Retirements, or in the Family; and I am now sensible this has bereaved us of those Advantages for the Religion of the Closet and the Household, which our Neighbours partake of, and which we might enjoy with great Liberty of Soul, and rejoice in with rich Improvement. I thank you from my Heart, dear *Bohemus*, for the Lesson I have learnt of you this Day, and I will endeavour that many of my Friends shall learn it too, that they may no more renounce that spiritual Assistance and Relief which may be borrowed from pious Composesures; and especially that Masters of Families may begin to make a happy use of them in their Household, and worship GOD by these Helps, when they want them, without the least Restraint laid either upon the just Freedom of their own Spirits, or the Hopes of divine Influences.

AND I, for my Part, saith *Formistes*, return you my sincere Thanks, good *Bohemus*, that you have mark'd out so happy a Medium between an utter Rejection



jection of all Forms of Prayer, and an absolute Confinement of ourselves to them. I cannot but acknowledge I have sometimes found inward Motions of Repentance for particular Sins, of humble Desires towards GOD, and Wishes for Assistance against particular Temptations and Snares, while I have been reading my written Devotions; and yet I was unwilling to express them with my Tongue, lest I should utter any thing rashly before GOD. But upon what you have said, I now give myself leave to think, that the sincere Workings of a Man's Heart towards Virtue and Religion, and Things of the upper World, are best known to himself, and may be express'd by himself, when they arise in his Heart, in such Language as a gracious GOD will accept. I shall never more therefore suppress these good Desires for want of Courage to utter them; but while I make use of Forms of Worship compos'd by pious and learned Men, I shall remember that they were design'd only as Assistances to my Devotion, and not impose 'em on my Conscience as Restraints upon all the good Motions of the Blessed Spirit, which our Church teaches us humbly to pray for, and to expect according to the divine Promise. And since the Holy Scripture often requires us to pray to GOD, but never prescribes to us whether we should use our own Words, or the Words of other Men, I will learn for the future to look upon that as a Matter of greater Indifference than I once thought it, and not make that a Duty for myself, which GOD has not made so, nor charge my Neighbour *Libero* with Sin,

for

for praying in such a free Manner as God has never forbid.

---

## LIII.

*An ELEGY on SOPHRONIA, who died of  
the Small-Pox, 1711.*

SOPHRON is introduced speaking.

## I.

FORbear, my Friends, forbear, and ask no more,  
Where all my chearful Airs are fled?  
Why will ye make me talk my Torments o'er?  
My Life, my Joy, my Comfort's dead.

## II.

Deep from my Soul, mark how the Sobs arise,  
Hear the long Groans that waste my Breath,  
And read the mighty Sorrow in my Eyes,  
Lovely *Sophronia* sleeps in Death.

## III.

Unkind Disease, to veil that rosy Face  
With Tumours of a mortal Pale,  
While mortal Purples with their dismal Grace  
And double Horror spot the Vail.

## IV.

IV.

Uncomely Vail, and most unkind Disease !  
 Is this *Sophronia*, once the Fair ?  
 Are these the Features that were born to please ?  
 And Beauty spread her Ensigns there ?

V.

I was all Love, and she was all Delight.  
 Let me run back to Seasons past ;  
 Ah flow'ry Days, when first she charm'd my Sight !  
 But Roses will not always last.

VI.

Yet still *Sophronia* pleas'd. Nor Time, nor Care,  
 Could take her youthful Bloom away :  
 Virtue has Charms which nothing can impair ;  
 Beauty like her's could ne'er decay.

VII.

Grace is a sacred Plant of heavenly Birth :  
 The Seed descending from above  
 Roots in a Soil refin'd, grows high on Earth,  
 And blooms with Life, and Joy and Love.

VIII.

Such was *Sophronia*'s Soul. Celestial Dew,  
 And Angels Food were her Repast :  
 Devotion was her Work ; and thence she drew  
 Delights which Strangers never taste.

IX.

## IX.

Not the gay Splendors of a flatt'ring Court  
Could tempt her to appear and shine :  
Her solemn Airs forbid the World's Resort :  
But I was blest and she was mine.

## X.

Safe on her Welfare all my Pleasures hung,  
Her Smiles could all my Pains controul ;  
Her Soul was made of Softness, and her Tongue  
Was soft and gentle as her Soul.

## XI.

She was my Guide, my Friend, my earthly All ;  
Love grew with every waning Moon :  
Had Heav'n a Length of Years delay'd its Call,  
Still I had thought it call'd too soon.

## XII.

But Peace, my Sorrows ! nor with murmuring Voice  
Dare to accuse Heaven's high Decree :  
She was first ripe for everlasting Joys ;  
*Sophron*, she waits above for thee.

LIV.

An ELEGY

On the much lamented DEATH of  
Mrs. ELIZABETH BURY,

*Late Wife of the Reverend Mr. SAMUEL BURY  
of Bristol, annexed to some Memoirs of her Life drawn  
up by him ; but collected out of her own Papers.*

SHE must ascend ; her Treasure lies on high,  
And there her Heart is. Bear her thro' the Sky  
On Wings of Harmony, ye Sons of Light,  
And with surrounding Shields protect her Flight.  
Teach her the wond'rous Songs yourselves compose  
For yon bright World ; she'll learn 'em as she goes ;  
The Sense was known before : Those sacred Themes,  
The GOD, the SAVIOUR, and the flowing Streams  
That ting'd the curst Tree with Blood divine,  
Purchas'd a Heaven, and wash'd a World from Sin ;  
The Beams, the Bliss, the Vision of that Face  
Where the whole Godhead shines in mildest Grace ;  
These are the Notes for which your Harps are strung,  
These were the Joy and Labour of her Tongue  
In our dark Regions. These exalted Strains  
Brought Paradise to Earth, and sooth'd her Pains.

L

Soul's

*Souls made of pious Harmony and Love,  
Can be no Strangers to their Work above.*

BUT must we lose her hence? The Muse in Pain  
 Regrets her Flight, and calls the Saint again.  
 Stay, gentle Spirit, stay. Can Nature find  
 No Charms to hold the once-unfetter'd Mind?  
 Must all those Virtues, all those Graces soar  
 Far from our Sight, and bless the Earth no more?  
 Must the fair Saint to Worlds immortal climb,  
 For ever lost to all the Sons of Time?  
 O, no; she is not lost. Behold her here,  
 How just the Form! how soft the Lines appear!  
 The Features of her Soul, without Disguise,  
 Drawn by her own bless'd Pen: A sweet Surprise  
 To mourning Friends. The Partner of her Cares  
 Seiz'd the fair Piece, and wash'd it o'er with Tears,  
 Dress'd it in Flowers, then hung it on her Urn,  
 A Pattern for her Sex in Ages yet unborn.

[Lines,  
 DAUGHTERS of Eve, come, trace these heavenly  
 Feel with what Power the bright Example shines;  
 She was what you should be. Young Virgins, come,  
 Drop a kind Tear, and dress you at her Tomb:  
 Gay Silks and Diamonds are a vulgar Road;  
 Her radiant Virtues should create the Mode.  
 Matrons, attend her Hearse with Thoughts refin'd,  
 Gaze and transcribe the Beauties of her Mind,  
 And let her live in you. The Meek, the Great,  
 The Chaste, yet Free; the Cheerful, yet Sedate:

Swift



Swift to Forgiveness, but to Anger flow,  
And rich in solid Learning more than Show,  
With Charity and Zeal, that rarely join,  
And all the human Graces and divine,  
Reign'd in her Breast, and held a pleasing Strife  
Thro' every shifting Scene of various Life,  
The Maid, the Bride, the Widow, and the Wife.

NOR need a manly Spirit blush to gain  
Exalted Thoughts from her superior Vein.  
Attend her Hints, ye Sages of the Schools,  
And by her nobler Practice frame your Rules.  
Let her inform you to address the Ear  
With conquering Suasion, or Reproof severe,  
And still without Offence. Thrice happy Soul,  
That could our Passions, and her own controul;  
Could weild and govern that unruly Train,  
Sense, Fancy, Pleasure, Fear, Grief, Hope and Pain,  
And live sublimely good! Behold her move  
Thro' Earth's rude Scenes, yet point her Thoughts  
*Seraphs on Earth pant for their native Skies,* [above.  
*And Nature feels it painful not to rise.*

YE venerable Tribes of holy Men,  
Read the Devotions of her Heart and Pen,  
And learn to pray and die. *Burissa* knew  
To make Life happy, and resign it too.  
The Soul that oft had walk'd th' ethereal Road,  
Pleas'd with her Summons, took her farewell Flight  
[to God.

BUT ne'er shall Words, or Lines, or Colours paint  
Th' immortal Passions of th' expiring Saint.  
What Beams of Joy (Angelick Airs) arise  
O'er her pale Cheeks, and sparkle thro' her Eyes  
In that dark Hour! how all serene she lay  
Beneath the Openings of celestial Day!  
Her Soul retires from Sense, refines from Sin,  
While the descending Glory wrought within;  
Then in a sacred Calm resign'd her Breath,  
And as her Eyelids clos'd, she smil'd in Death.

O MAY some pious Friend, who weeping stands  
Near my last Pillow with uplifted Hands,  
Or wipes the mortal Dew from off my Face,  
Witness such Triumphs in my Soul; and trace  
The Dawn of Glory in my dying Mein,  
While on my lifeless Lips such heavenly Smiles are  
[seen!

*September 29.*  
1720.



LV.

An Elegiac ODE at the DEATH of  
*Sir THOMAS ABNEY, Knight and  
Alderman of London, Feb. 6. 1721-2,  
in the 83d Year of his Age.*

Affix'd to some MEMOIRS of his LIFE,

And Inscribed to

*The LADY ABNEY*

MADAM,

*YOUR Grief is great and just. It is not in the Power  
of Verse to charm it: Your Comforts must arise from  
a diviner Spring. My Residence in your Family hath  
made me a Witness to the Lustre of Sir THOMAS AB-  
NEY's Character, and to the Years of your Felicity;  
and I bear a sensible Share in the Sorrows that are shed  
on his Tomb.*

*The Nation mourns a good Man lost from the midst  
of us, a publick Blessing vanish'd from the Earth. The  
City mourns the Loss of a most excellent Magistrate,*

*a sure Friend to Virtue, and a Guardian to the publick Peace. The Church of CHRIST mourns a beautiful Pillar taken from the Support and Ornament of the Temple. All these are publick Sorrows; but your Loss, MADAM, carries a Pain in it, that must be unknown to all but such as knew the domestic Virtues of the Deceased.*

*Those who have the Honour of your Ladyship's Acquaintance, can tell whence you derive your daily Consolations; even from that World where your departed Relative drinks them at the Fountain Head. O may those Streams descend in full Measure hourly, and refresh yourself and your Mourning House!*

*But if a Verse cannot give Comfort to the Living, yet it may do Honour to the Dead: and 'tis for this Reason that your Ladyship desires a Verse to attend these few Memorials of Sir THOMAS ABNEY's Life. His Modesty hath concealed a thousand Things from the World which might have stood as Witnesses of his Piety and Goodness, but he thought it sufficient that his Record was on high: yet your unfeigned Love follows him to the Grave, and would do every thing that might adorn his Name and Memory. Since you have call'd me to this Piece of Service, the Obligations that your Ladyship hath laid upon me are strong enough to summon up my youthful Powers and Talents, even when I look upon them as buried and almost forgotten.*

BESIDES, MADAM, there are some Occurrences that can of themselves rouse the Muse from the deepest Sleep. Poesy is not always under the Command of the Will. As there have been Occasions heretofore when I have wished to write, but the Imagination has refused to attend the Wish; so there are Seasons when Verse comes almost without a Call, and the Will might resist in vain. A few such Seasons have I met with in the Course of my Life, and some of them have found me even in the Chambers of Death. When I have spent Days in the midst of Mourning, and the whole Soul hath been turned to Sorrow, the Harp hath sounded of its own accord, and awaken'd all the doleful Strings. Such was the Hour when your Dear and Honoured Brother Mr. THOMAS GUNSTON departed this Life; and such is the present Providence. Uncommon Worth forsaking our World, strikes all the Powers of Nature with Sentiments of Honour and Grief, and the Hand and the Heart consent to raise a Monument of Love and Sorrow.

ACCEPT then, Honoured MADAM, these Lines of Elegy, as a sincere Pledge of the greatest Veneration which my Heart pays to the Memory of Sir THOMAS ABNEY. How far soever the Verse may fall below the Theme, yet now it must always live, since it is join'd to these Memoirs, and attach'd to a Character that cannot die. And while

*succeeding Ages shall read the Honours due to the Deceased, let them know also the Gratitude I pay to your Ladyship, for the signal Benefits of many Years confer'd on*

YOUR LADYSHIP'S

Most obliged, and

Obedient Servant,

I. WATTS.





AT THE  
DEATH of that excellent Man  
**Sir THOMAS ABNEY,**  
A SOLILIQUEY, or MOURNING MEDITATION.

*Quis desiderio sit pudor aut modus  
Tam chari capitis? præcipe lugubres  
Cantus, Melpomene.*

*Ergone ABNEIUM perpetuus sepe  
Urget? Cui pudor & justitiæ soror  
Incorrupta fides, nudaque veritas,  
Quando ullum invenient parem?* HOR.

---

PART I.

*His private LIFE.*

I.

**ABNEY** expires. A general Groan  
Sounds through the House. How must a Friend  
behave

Where Death and Grief have rais'd their Throne,  
And the sad Chambers seem th' Apartments of the  
Grave?

L 5

II. Shall

## II.

Shall I appear amongst the chief  
Of Mourners, wailing o'er the dear Deceas'd ?  
Or must I seek to charm their Grief,  
And in Distress of Soul to comfort the Distress'd ?

## III.

I mourn by turns, and comfort too :  
He that can feel, can ease another's Smart ;  
The Drops of sympathetic Woe  
Convey the heavenly Cordial warmer to the Heart.

## IV.

We mourn a thousand Joys deceas'd,  
We name the *Husband* with a mournful Tongue ;  
He, when the Powers of Life decreas'd,  
Felt the diviner Flames of Love for ever young.

## V.

Thrice happy Man ! Thrice happy Pair !  
If Love could bid approaching Death remove,  
The painful Name of *Widow* here  
Had ever been unknown : But Death is deaf to Love.

## VI.

\* ALBINA mourns, she mourns alone,  
Her Grief unrival'd in a House of Tears,

\* *The Lady ABNEY.*

THE

The Partner of her Soul is gone,  
Who doubled all her Joys, and half sustain'd her Cares.

VII.

See the fair *Offspring* of the Dead,  
With their young Griefs *Albina* they inclose,  
Beside the *Father's* dying Bed ;  
And as her Woes increase, their Love and Duty grows.

VIII.

The *Children* feel the *Mother's* Pain,  
Down their pale Cheeks the trickling Sorrows roll ;  
The *Mother* sees and weeps again,  
With all the tender Passions struggling in her Soul.

IX.

The tender Passions reign and spread  
Thro' the whole House, and to the Courts descend :  
We mourn the best of *Brothers* dead ;  
We mourn the kindest *Master*, and the firmest *Friend*.

X.

We mourn ; but not as Wretches do,  
Where vicious Lives all Hope in Death destroy :  
A falling Tear is Nature's due ;  
But Hope climbs high, and borders on celestial Joy.

## XI.

There sits the late departed *Saint* \* ;  
 There dwells the *Husband, Father, Brother, Friend* :  
 Then let us cease the fore Complaint,  
 Or mingled with our Groans let Notes of Praise ascend.

## XII.

Great GOD, to Thee we raise our Song,  
 Thine were the Graces that enrich'd his Mind ;  
 We bless Thee, that he shone so long,  
 And left so fair a Track of pious Life behind.

\* *Iustum & tenacem propositi virum, &c.*  
*Hac arte----Enixus arces attigit igneas. HOR.*

## PART II.

*His Public CHARACTER and DEATH.*

**B**UT can domestic Sorrow shew  
 A Nation's Loss ? Can private Tears suffice  
 To mourn the *Saint* and *Ruler* too,  
 Great Names, so rarely join'd below the blissful Skies ?

## II.

Could ABNEY in our World be born,  
 Could ABNEY live, and not *Britannia* smile ?

Or

Or die, and not *Britannia* mourn \*,  
When such ethereal Worth left our degenerate Isle ?

III.

'Twas heavenly Wisdom, Zeal divine,  
Taught him the Balance and the Sword to hold :  
His Looks with sacred Justice shine  
Beyond the scarlet Honours, or the wreathen Gold.

IV.

Truth, Freedom, Courage, Prudence stood  
Attending, when he fill'd the solemn Chair :  
He knew no Friendships, Birth, nor Blood,  
Nor Wealth, nor gay Attire, when Criminals were  
there †

V.

He sign'd their Doom with steady Hand ;  
Yet Drops of Pity from his Eyelids roll :

\* *Cunctis ille bonis flebilis occidit.* HOR.

† ----*Est animus tibi  
Rerumque prudens, & secundis  
Temporibus, dubiisque rectus ;  
Vindex avaræ fraudis, & abstinens  
Ducentis ad se cuncta pecuniæ.  
----Bonus atque fidus  
Judex honestum prætulit utili, &  
Rejecit alto dona nocentium.  
Vultu -----* HOR.

\* He punish'd to reform the Land,  
With Terror on his Brow, and Mercy in his Soul.

## VI.

His Tongue was much unskill'd to chide ;  
Soft were his Lips, and all his Language sweet :  
His Soul disdain'd the Airs of Pride.  
Yet Love and Reverence greet him thro' the crouded  
(Street,

## VII.

Godlike he liv'd and acted here,  
Moving unseen, and still sublimely Great ;  
Yet when his Country claim'd his Care,  
Descending he appear'd, and bore the Pomp of State.

## VIII.

He more than once oblig'd the Throne,  
And sav'd the Nation ; yet he shun'd the Fame,  
Careless to make his Merit known.  
The *Christian* hath enough, that Heaven records his  
(Name.

## IX.

His humble Soul convers'd on high ;  
Heaven was his Hope, his Rest, his native Home :

\* *Qui quærit Pater urbium  
Subscribi statuis, indomitam audeat  
Refrenare licentiam,  
Cada, & rabiem tollere civium ----* HOR.



His Treasures lay above the Sky ;  
Much he possess on Earth, but more in Worlds to  
[come.

X.

With silent Steps he trac'd the Way  
To the fair Courts of Light, his wish'd Abode ;  
Nor would he ask a Moment's Stay,  
Nor make the Convoy wait, that call'd his Soul to  
[God.

XI.

See the good Man with Head reclin'd,  
And peaceful Heart, resign his precious Breath :  
No guilty Thoughts oppress his Mind ;  
Calm and serene his Life, serene and calm his Death.

XII.

Laden with Honours and with Years,  
His vigorous Virtue shot a youthful Ray ;  
And while he ends his Race, appears  
Bright as the Setting-Sun of a long cloudless Day.

XIII.

Spent with the Toil of busy Hours,  
Nature retir'd, and Life sunk down to sleep :  
Come, dress the Bed with fadeless Flowers,  
Come, Angels, round his Tomb immortal Vigils keep.

XIV.

The Heart of every *Briton* rears  
A Monument to *ANNY's* spotless Fame :

The

The Pencil faints, the Muse despairs ;  
His Country's Grief and Love must eternize his Name.

*Sic cecinit mærens,  
Inter mærores domesticos,  
Et patriæ suæ luctus,*

I. W.

LVI.

*Entrance upon the World.*

**C**URINO was a young Man brought up to a reputable Trade ; the Term of his Apprenticeship was almost expired, and he was contriving how he might venture into the World with Safety, and pursue Business with Innocence and Success. Among his near Kindred, *Serenus* was one, a Gentleman of considerable Character in the sacred Profession ; and after he had consulted with his Father, who was a Merchant of great Esteem and Experience, he also thought fit to seek a Word of Advice from the Divine. *Serenus* had such a Respect for his young Kinsman, that he set his Thoughts at Work on this Subject, and with some tender Expressions, which melted the Youth.

Youth into Tears, he put into his Hand a Paper of his best Counsels. *Curino* entered upon Business, pursued his Employment with uncommon Advantage, and under the Blessing of Heaven advanced himself to a considerable Estate. He lived with Honour in the World, and gave a Lustre to the Religion which he profess'd ; and after a long Life of Piety and Usefulness, he died with a sacred Composure of Soul, under the Influences of the Christian Hope. Some of his Neighbours wondered at his Felicity in this World, join'd with so much Innocence, and such severe Virtue. But after his Death this Paper was found in his Closet, which was drawn up by his Kinsman in holy Orders, and was supposed to have a large Share in procuring his Happiness.

ADVICES to a YOUNG MAN.

I. KINSMAN, I presume you desire to be happy here, and hereafter : you know there are a thousand Difficulties which attend this Pursuit ; some of them perhaps you foresee, but there are Multitudes which you could never think of. Never trust therefore to *your own Understanding* in the Things of this World, where you can have the Advice of a *wise and faithful Friend* ; nor dare venture the more important Concerns of your Soul, and your eternal Interests in the World to come, upon the mere *Light of Nature*, and the *Dictates of your own Reason* ; since the *Word of God*, and the Advice of Heaven, lies in  
your

your Hands. Vain and thoughtless indeed are those Children of Pride, who chuse to turn *Heathens* in the midst of *Great Britain*; who live upon the mere Religion of Nature and their own Stock, when they have been trained up among all the superior Advantages of Christianity, and the Blessings of divine Revelation and Grace.

II. WHATSOEVER your Circumstances may be in this World, still value your *Bible* as your best Treasure; and whatsoever be your Employment here, still look upon *Religion* as your best Business. Your *Bible* contains eternal Life in it, and all the Riches of the upper World; and *Religion* is the only way to become a Possessor of them.

III. To direct your Carriage towards God, converse particularly with the Book of *Psalms*; *David* was a Man of sincere and eminent Devotion. To behave aright among *Men*, acquaint yourself with the whole Book of *Proverbs*: *Solomon* was a Man of large Experience and Wisdom. And to perfect your Directions in both these, read the *Gospels* and the *Epistles*; you will find the best of Rules and the best of Examples there, and those more immediately suited to the *Christian* Life.

IV. As a *Man*, maintain strict Temperance and Sobriety, by a wise Government of your Appetites and Passions; as a *Neighbour*, influence and engage all around

around you to be your Friends, by a Temper and Carriage made up of Prudence and Goodness; and let the Poor have a certain Share in all your yearly Profits. As a *Trader*, keep that golden Sentence of our Saviour's ever before you, *Whatsoever you would that Men should do unto you, do you also unto them.*

V. WHILE you make the *Precepts* of Scripture the constant Rule of your Duty, you may with Courage rest upon the *Promises* of Scripture as the Springs of your Encouragement. All divine Assistances and divine Recompences are contained in them. The Spirit of Light and Grace is promised to assist them that ask it. Heaven and Glory are promised to reward the Faithful and the Obedient.

VI. IN every Affair of Life, *begin with God*. Consult him in every Thing that concerns you. View him as the Author of all your Blessings and all your Hopes, as your best Friend and your eternal Portion. Meditate on him in this View, with a continual Renewal of your Trust in him, and a daily Surrender of yourself to him, till you feel that you love him most entirely, that you serve him with sincere Delight, and that you cannot live a Day without God in the World.

VII. You know yourself to be a *Man*, an indigent Creature and a Sinner, and you profess to be a *Christian*, a Disciple of the blessed *Jesus*: But never think

think you know *Christ* nor your *Self* as you ought, till you find a daily need of him for Righteousness and Strength, for Pardon and Sanctification; and let him be your constant Introducer to the great God, tho' he sit upon a Throne of Grace. Remember his own Words, *John* xiv. 6. *No Man cometh to the Father but by me.*

VIII. MAKE *Prayer* a Pleasure and not a Task, and then you will not forget nor omit it. If ever you have lived in a Praying Family, never let it be your Fault if you do not live in one always. Believe that Day, that Hour, or those Minutes to be all wasted and lost, which any worldly Pretences would tempt you to save out of the publick Worship of the Church, the certain and constant Duties of the Closet, or any necessary Services for GOD and Godliness. Beware lest a Blast attend it, and not a Blessing. If GOD had not reserved one Day in Seven to himself, I fear Religion would have been lost out of the World; and every Day of the Week is exposed to a Curse, which has no Morning Religion.

IX. SEE that you *watch* and *labour*, as well as *pray*. Diligence and Dependance must be united in the Practice of every Christian. 'Tis the same wise Man acquaints us, that *the Hand of the Diligent* and *the Blessing of the Lord* join together to *make us rich*,  
Prov.



Prov. x. 4—22. rich in the Treasures of Body or Mind, of Time or Eternity.

'Tis your Duty indeed, under a Sense of your own Weakness, to pray daily against Sin ; but if you would effectually avoid it, you must also avoid Temptation, and every dangerous Opportunity. Set a double Guard wheresoever you feel or suspect an Enemy at Hand. The World without, and the Heart within, have so much Flattery and Deceit in them, that we must keep a sharp Eye upon both, lest we are trapt into Mischief between them.

X. HONOUR, *Profit*, and *Pleasure* have been sometimes called the *World's Trinity*, they are its three chief Idols ; each of them is sufficient to draw a Soul off from GOD, and ruin it for ever. Beware of them therefore, and of all their subtle Insinuations, if you would be innocent or happy.

REMEMBER that the *Honour* which comes from GOD, the Approbation of Heaven, and of your own Conscience, are infinitely more valuable than all the Esteem or Applause of Men. Dare not venture one Step out of the Road of Heaven, for fear of being laughed at for walking strictly in it. 'Tis a poor Religion that cannot stand against a Jest.

SELL not your Hopes of heavenly *Treasures*, nor any thing that belongs to your *eternal Interest*, for any  
of

of the Advantages of the present Life: *What shall it profit a Man to gain the whole World, and lose his own Soul?*

REMEMBER also the Words of the Wiseman, *He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor Man*; he that indulges himself in *Wine and Oil*, that is, in Drinking, in Feasting, and in sensual Gratifications, *shall not be rich*. It is one of St. Paul's Characters of a most degenerate Age, when *Men become Lovers of Pleasure more than Lovers of God*. And that *fleshly Lusts war against the Soul*, is St. Peter's Caveat to the Christians of his Time.

XI. PRESERVE your *Conscience* always soft and sensible. If but one Sin force its Way into that tender Part of the Soul, and dwell easy there, the Road is pav'd for a thousand Iniquities.

AND take heed that under any Scruple, Doubt or Temptation whatsoever, you never let any Reasonings satisfy your Conscience, which will not be a sufficient Answer or Apology to the Great Judge at the last Day.

XII. KEEP this Thought ever in your Mind, 'Tis a World of *Vanity* and Vexation in which you live; the Flatteries and Promises of it are *vain* and deceitful; prepare therefore to meet Disappointments. Many of its Occurrences are teizing and *vexatious*.  
In

In every ruffling Storm without, possess your Spirit in Patience, and let all be calm and serene within. Clouds and Tempests are only found in the lower Skies ; the Heavens above are ever bright and clear. Let your Heart and Hope dwell much in these serene Regions ; live as a Stranger here on Earth, but as a Citizen of Heaven, if you will maintain a Soul at ease.

XIII. SINCE in many Things we offend all, and there is not a Day passes which is perfectly free from Sin, let *Repentance towards God, and Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ*, be your daily Work. — A frequent Renewal of these Exercises which make a Christian at first, will be a constant Evidence of your sincere Christianity, and give you Peace in Life, and Hope in Death.

XIV. EVER carry about with you such a Sense of the Uncertainty of every thing in this Life, and of Life itself, as to put nothing off till to-morrow, which you can conveniently do to-day. Dilatory Persons are frequently exposed to Surprise and Hurry in every thing that belongs to them : The Time is come, and they are unprepared. Let the Concerns of your Soul and your Shop, your Trade and your Religion, lie always in such Order, as far as possible, that Death at a short Warning may be no Occasion of a disquieting Tumult in your Spirit, and that you may escape the Anguish of a bitter Repentance in a dying Hour. Farewel.

*Phroni-*

*Phronimus*, a considerable East-land Merchant, happen'd upon a Copy of these Advices about the Time when he permitted his Son to commence a Partnership with him in his Trade; he transcribed them with his own Hand, and made a Present of them to the Youth, together with the Articles of Partnership. Here, young Man, *said he*, is a Paper of more Worth than these Articles. Read it over once a Month, till 'tis wrought in your very Soul and Temper. Walk by these Rules, and I can trust my Estate in your Hands. Copy out these Counsels in your Life, and you will make me and yourself easy and happy.

---

## LVII.

### SOULS in Fetters.

**W**HAT a fore Unhappiness is it to the *Christian* World, that Men are confin'd in *Parties*! There are some noble Souls imprison'd from their Infancy within the Pales of a particular Clan, or narrow Tribe, and they must never dare to think beyond those Limits. What shameful Bars are laid in the Way to obstruct the Progress of Knowledge, and the Growth of the intellectual World! Generous  
Senti-

Sentiments are stifled and forbid to be born, lest the Parent of them, who belongs perhaps to one *Sett*, should be suspected of too much Intimacy with another: and a thousand brave and free Thoughts are crush'd to Death in the very Bud, lest they should look like the Offspring of a *foreign Tribe*, when they appear in open Light. What a wretched Influence, *Names*, and *Setts*, and *Parties* have upon the Commonwealth of Christianity! We hardly dare believe ourselves when we have found out a Truth, if our Ancestors did not believe it too.

A FEW Days ago *Aleutherus* told me, that when he was a Boy, he firmly believed the *Mystery of the Mass*, and thought the Priest could turn Bread into Flesh and Blood, for all his Relations were of that Mind; but when I began to think for myself a little (said he) my Faith stagger'd, the Falshood seemed too big for my Belief; and yet I know not what strange secret Attachment to the Religion of my Fathers forbid me to deny what they had profess'd. So I shut my Eyes, and laid all my rising Doubts to sleep; I stretch'd my Faith to its former Size, and swallowed the old Doctrine again. Without thinking whether it were possible, I call'd it Divine; for I could not bear the Thoughts of Being a *Heretick*.

*Clerico* would gladly have heard *Euphonus* preach, if he durst have ventured the Censure of his Friends, and been seen in a Meeting-House. He could wil-

M

lingly

lingly have let his Soul loose from all human Forms and Inventions, if he had not lately subscribed the *Twentieth Article* of the Church among the rest, and declar'd that *she has Power to ordain Rites and Ceremonies*. But since he has subscribed, he does not care to indulge his Thoughts in so much Freedom.

*Phileuchus* happen'd to lodge a Week at the House of *Sebastes*, where he heard Mr. *Jenks's Prayers* read daily in the Family with great Devotion; he prevail'd with himself to join in the Worship, and felt his Soul refresh'd by it; yet his own House continued prayerless still: for tho' he loved Religion at his Heart, yet he could not express himself with any tolerable Decency, Propriety or Courage in Family-Worship, and he was ashamed to let his Friends know that he made use of Forms.

WHAT a poor foolish Thing is Man! Human Nature in all Ages is too much like itself. What is now practised among *Christians*, to the Reproach and Injury of *Revealed Truth*, has been a Bar to the Profession and Improvement of *Natural Religion*, in the Days and the Nations of antient *Heathenism*.

*Socrates* is famous in History for his Belief of the One true God, in opposition to the *Polytheism* of the World, and the numerous Idols of the Priest and the People: But he is reported by this means to have exposed himself to the Resentment and popular Fury of  
some



some of his Countrymen, so that he is counted a sort of *Martyr* for that Cause. Yet, as some report, he was scarce able to support his Courage in the publick Profession of that One true God in a dying Hour; for 'tis said that he order'd a Cock to be offer'd as a Sacrifice to *Esculapius* the God of Physick. I confess 'tis so mean and servile a Compliance, that I can hardly believe it concerning *Socrates*.

BUT if the Soul of the noble *Grecian* was bound in these Fetters of a popular Religion, which forbid his bold and final Profession of his Diviner Sentiments; 'tis not *Greece* only, but *Rome* also has produced Examples of the same Weakness among some of its Heroes. It must be acknowledged, they had some heavenly Flights of Thought, and Courage enough to let their Notions just start into Light, and give broad Hints of their Faith; but they were forced to cramp and discourage the Progress and the Growth of it, for fear of the national Idolatry which reign'd in their Age. They had not Strength of Soul and Bravery enough to become Martyrs for the Truth.

*Cicero* was a great Man, but he was afraid to speak what he knew of the Unity of the Eternal God, the Maker of All. 'Tis hard, says he, to find out him who is the Parent of this Universe; and when you have found him, 'tis not lawful to shew him to the vulgar World. *Illum quasi parentem hujus*

universitatis invenire difficile: & cum inveneris, indicare in vulgus nefas; *Lib. de Univers. p. 2.* And the same he saith again, *Lib. II. de Nat. Deor.* Let not our Men of *Heathenism* then, or *British* Infidels, charge all this Folly upon Christians alone, since their pagan Predecessors were guilty of it as well as we.

O WHERE shall that City stand, whose Inhabitants shall traffick in intellectual Treasures, and set forth all their new Improvements and Acquisitions in open Day-light, without the Danger of publick Penalties or Reproach? Where shall that happy Race of Men be born, who shall see Truth with an unbiass'd Soul; and shall speak it freely to Mankind, without the Fear of Parties, or the Odium of Singularity? When shall that golden Age arise in *Great Britain*, in which every rich Genius shall produce his brightest Sentiments to the Honour of God, and to the general Profit of Men, and yet stand exempted from common Slander! When shall the sacred Mines of Scripture be digg'd yet deeper than ever, and the hidden Riches thereof be brought out of their long Obscurity, to adorn the Doctrine of God our Saviour? O that these dark and stormy Days of Party and Prejudice were roll'd away, that Men would once give Leave to their Fellow Christians to spell out and read some antient and unknown Glories of the Person of Christ, which are contained in Scripture, and to unfold some hidden Wonders of his Gospel! The wisest of Men know yet but in part; and 'tis always

ways possible to grow wiser, at least on this side Heaven: but publick Prejudice is a Friend to Darknes; nor could Ignorance and Error, without this Shield, have defended their Thrones so long among Creatures of Reason, under the Light of Divine Sun-beams.

---

LVIII.

*To LUCIUS, on the Death of SERENA.*

DEAR SIR,

SOME of these Verses attempted to sooth your Sorrows in a melancholy and distressing Hour: They were all finish'd near the same Time, and united in this Form, tho' they have thus long lain in Silence, nor ventur'd to present themselves to you. I am almost in Pain already, lest they should awake your Heart-ake by a Recollection of some dear mournful Images, and vanish'd Scenes of Grief. Let these Lines rather call your Views upward to the better Mansions of your absent Kindred, and awaken you to aim every Step of Life toward those Regions of Holiness and Joy. Adieu, and be happy. I am,

S I R,

*Your's, &c.*

M 3

DEATH

## DEATH and HEAVEN.

IN FIVE LYRICK ODES.

## ODE I.

*The Spirit's Farewel to the Body after long Sickness.*

## I.

HOW am I held a Prisoner now,  
 Far from my God ! This mortal Chain  
 Binds me to Sorrow : All below  
 Is short-liv'd Ease or tiresome Pain.

## II.

When shall that wondrous Hour appear,  
 Which frees me from this dark Abode,  
 To live at large in Regions, where  
 Nor Cloud nor Vail shall hide my God ?

## III.

Farewel this Flesh, these Ears, these Eyes,  
 These Snafes and Fetters of the Mind ;  
 My God, nor let this Frame arise  
 Till every Dust be well refin'd.

## IV.

IV.

JESUS, who mak'st our Natures whole,  
Mold me a Body like thy own:  
Then shall it better serve my Soul  
In Works of Praise and Worlds unknown.

O D E II.

*The Departing Moment ; or Absent from the Body.*

I.

**A**BSENT from Flesh ! O blissful Thought !  
What unknown Joys this moment brings !  
Freed from the Mischiefs Sin hath wrought,  
From Pains, and Tears, and all their Springs.

II.

*Absent from Flesh !* Illustrious Day !  
Surprising Scene ! triumphant Stroke,  
That rends the Prison of my Clay,  
And I can feel my Fetters broke !

III.

*Absent from Flesh !* Then rise, my Soul,  
Where Feet or Wings could never climb,  
Beyond the Heavens where Planets roll,  
Measuring the Cares and Joys of Time.

## IV.

I go where GOD and Glory shine :  
 His Presence makes eternal Day.  
 My All that's mortal I resign,  
 For *Uriel* waits and points my Way.

## O D E III.

*Entrance into Paradise ; or, Present with the Lord.*

## I.

AND is this Heaven ? And am I there !  
 How short the Road ! how swift the Flight !  
 I am all Life, all Eye, all Ear ;  
 JESUS is here,—my Soul's Delight.

## II.

Is this the heavenly Friend who hung  
 In Blood and Anguish on the Tree,  
 Whom *Paul* proclaim'd, whom *David* sung,  
 Who dy'd for them, who dy'd for me ?

## III.

How fair thou Offspring of my God !  
 Thou first-born Image of his Face !  
 Thy Death procur'd this blest Abode,  
 Thy vital Beams adorn the Place.

## IV.



IV.

Lo, he presents me at the Throne  
 All spotless ; there the Godhead reigns  
 Sublime and peaceful thro' the Son :  
 Awake, my Voice, in heavenly Strains.

O D E IV.

*The Sight of GOD in Heaven.*

I.

CREATOR-GOD, Eternal Light,  
 Fountain of Good, tremendous Power,  
 Ocean of Wonders, blissful Sight !  
 Beauty and Love unknown before !

II.

Thy Grace, thy Nature, all unknown  
 In yon dark Region whence I came ;  
 Where languid Glimpses from thy Throne  
 And feeble Whispers teach thy Name.

III.

I'm in a World where all is new ;  
 My Self, my God ; O blest Amaze !  
 Not my best Hopes or Wishes knew  
 To form a Shadow of this Grace.

## IV.

Fix'd on my God; my Heart, adore:  
 My restless Thoughts, forbear to rove:  
 Ye meaner Passions, stir no more;  
 But all my Powers be Joy and Love.

## O D E V.

*A Funeral ODE at the Interment of the Body, sup-  
 posed to be sung by the Mourners.*

## I.

UNVAIL thy Bosom, faithful Tomb;  
 Take this new Treasure to thy Trust,  
 And give these sacred Reliques Room  
 To seek a Slumber in the Dust.

## II.

Nor Pain, nor Grief, nor anxious Fear  
 Invade thy Bounds. No mortal Woes  
 Can reach the lovely Sleeper here,  
 And Angels watch her soft Repose.

## III.

So JESUS slept: GOD's dying Son  
 Past through the Grave, and blest the Bed.  
 Rest here, fair Saint; till from his Throne  
 The Morning break and pierce the Shade.

## IV.

IV.

Break from his Throne, illustrious Morn ;  
 Attend, O Earth, his sovereign Word ;  
 Restore thy Trust, a glorious Form ;  
 She must ascend to meet her Lord.

LIX.

*Divine Conduct disputed and justify'd.*

WHEN we meet with any thing in the Conduct of Men which appears strange and unaccountable to us, if at the same time it seems to carry in it the Aspect of something low and trifling, we are too ready to think ourselves such Sons of Wisdom as to pronounce Puerility and Contempt upon the Persons and their Practice. So hasty are we to pass sudden and rash Judgments on the present Appearances of Things, and to imagine every thing is unreasonable when we don't immediately see the Reason of it ; as if all Reason were ingross'd in our Bosoms, and Wisdom had no other Abode. *Gelotes*, to shew his own superior Genius, treats the Rites of *Moses*, and the Ceremonies of the *Jewish* Religion, in the same manner ; he cannot devise what all these Bells and Pomegranates, and twenty other little Fineries, were made for upon  
 the

the Garments of the High Priest; nor can he guess the Reason of all the petty Punctilio's about Lambs, and Rams, and red Heifers, about Pigeons, Hyssop, and Scarlet, Sprinklings and Washings. He is utterly at a Loss what they were design'd for; and therefore he roundly declares his Opinion, that *Moses* had little to do, who could employ his Mind in contriving such Trifles. 'Tis unaccountable, says he, that a Person who seems in other Things to be a Man of Sense, should prescribe such an endless Ritual with minute Directions about a hundred little Matters relating to the Pins and Tacks, the Boards and Curtains of the Tabernacle, and all that Scenery of puerile Worship, which a wise Man would neither command nor practise. And thus he goes on to shoot his Bolts of Blasphemy at Divine Wisdom over the Shoulders of *Moses*, and through his Sides to smite the GOD of *Israel* with Ridicule and Reproaches. How often does such a sudden and rash Censure discover its own Folly when it is pass'd on the Actions of Men, by a further Insight into their wise Designs; and the Man who poured out his Laughter and Contempt upon others, how justly does he become the Object of Contempt and Ridicule himself, on the account of his Pride and Rashness? But when the Counsels and Appointments of the blessed GOD, when the Works of his Wisdom, which is vast and deep, beyond our Ken and Fathom, are thus taken to Task by silly Mortals, and derided because they don't understand the Purpose and Intent of them, what flagrant Impiety

is this? what Impudence added to their Rashness?, and how much does it deserve the Divine Indignation?

THIS very Man, this *Gelotes*, a few Days ago was carried by his Neighbour *Typiger* to see a Gentleman of his Acquaintance; they found him standing at the Window of his Chamber, moving and turning round a Glass Prism; near a round Hole which he had made in the Window-Shutter, and casting all the Colours of the Rainbow upon the Wall of the Room: They were unwilling to disturb him, tho' he amus'd himself at this rate for half an Hour together, merely to please and entertain his Eye-sight, as *Gelotes* imagined, with the Brightness and Strength of the Reds and the Blues, the Greens and the Purples, in many shifting Forms of Situation; while several little Implements lay about him, of white Paper and Shreds of colour'd Silk, pieces of Tin with Holes in them, Spectacles and Burning-Glasses. When the Gentleman at last spy'd his Company, he came down and entertain'd them agreeably enough upon other Subjects, and dismiss'd them.

AT another time *Gelotes* beheld the same Gentleman blowing up large Bubbles with a Tobacco-Pipe out of a Bowl of Water well impregnated with Soap, which is a common Diversion of Boys. As the Bubbles rose, he mark'd the little changeable Colours on the Surface of them with great Attention,  
till

till they broke and vanish'd into Air and Water. He seem'd to be very grave and solemn in this Sort of Recreation, and now and then smiled to see the little Appearances and Disappearances of Colours, as the Bubble grew thinner toward the Top, while the watry Particles of it ran down along the Side to the Bottom, and the Surface grew too thin and feeble to include the Air, then it burst to pieces, and was lost.

WELL, says *Gelotes* to his Friend, I did not think you would have carried me into the Acquaintance of a Madman: Surely he can never be right in his Senses who wastes his Hours in such Fooleries as these. Whatsoever good Opinion I had conceived of a Gentleman of your Intimacy, I am amazed now that you should keep up any degree of Acquaintance with him, when his Reason is gone, and he is become a mere Child. What are all these little Scenes of Sport and Amusement, but Proofs of the Absence of his Understanding? Poor Gentleman! I pity him in his unhappy Circumstances; but I hope he has Friends to take care of him under this degree of Distraction.

*Typiger* was not a little pleased to see that his Project, with regard to his Neighbour *Gelotes*, had succeeded so well; and when he had suffered him to run on at this rate for some Minutes, he interrupted him with a surprizing Word: This very Gentleman, says he, is the great Sir ISAAC NEWTON,



TON, the first of Philosophers, the Glory of Great Britain, and renowned among the Nations. You have beheld him now making these Experiments over again, by which he first found out the Nature of Light and Colours, and penetrated deeper into the Mysteries of them, than all Mankind ever knew before him. This is the Man, and these his Contrivances, upon which you so freely cast your Contempt, and pronounce him distracted. You know not the Depth of his Designs, and therefore you censured them all as Fooleries; whereas the learned World has esteemed them the utmost Reach of human Sagacity.

*Gelotes* was all Confusion and Silence. Whereupon *Typiger* proceeded thus: Go now and ridicule the Law-giver of *Israel*, and the Ceremonies of the Jewish Church, which *Moses* taught them. Go, repeat your Folly and your Slanders, and laugh at these Divine Ceremonies, merely because you know not the Meaning of them: Go and affront the God of *Israel*, and reproach him for sending *Moses* to teach such Forms of Worship to the *Jews*. There is not the least of them but was appointed by the greatest of Beings, and has some special Design and Purpose in the Eye of Divine Wisdom. Many of them were explained by the Apostle *Paul*, in his Letter to the *Hebrews*, as Types and Emblems of the Glories and Blessings of the New Testament; and the rest of them, whose Reason has not been discovered

vered to us, remain perhaps to be made known at the Conversion of the *Jews*, when Divine Light shall be spread over all the antient Dispensations, and a brighter Glory diffused over all the Rites and Forms of Religion, which God ever instituted among the Race of *Adam*.

THUS far *Typiger*; while *Gelotes* was still silent, being pierced to the Heart with a Conviction of his Rashness and Folly, and stung inwardly with bitter Remorse at the Thoughts of his impious and profane Raillery. He went home mournful, and set himself with a sincere and humble Enquiry to learn all the successive Religions of the Bible, which he had ridiculed, and found so much Reason in a great Part of them, that he submitted to believe the Dignity of them all, and profess'd himself a hearty Christian.

THE Book of Nature and the Book of Providence have some obscure Pages in them, as well as the Book of Religion and Grace. There are many Appearances in the Creation of God, and many more in his Government of the World, which are thus impudently arraign'd by thoughtless Mortals. They discover not the Symmetry and exact Proportion between the several Parts of them, and therefore they pronounce them the Works of Chance, and mere Caprices of Nature. They cannot penetrate into the distant Designs of the All-wise Creator and  
Ruler

Ruler of the Universe, and they are ready to conclude that there is no Design, no Wisdom in them. But he was a much wiser Man who tells us, that *God has made every thing beautiful in its Season, but Man has this World in his Heart*, i. e. he is so intent upon the present little Spot of Ground on which he stands, and the little Incidents of that Inch of Time in which he appears, *that he cannot discern the Work that God does from the Beginning to the End thereof*; and therefore Men are not able to comprehend the admirable Beauty of his Works, and they are resolved to believe no farther than they can see. Vain Animals of Flesh and Blood! Proud swelling Reptiles of the Earth! As if a Company of Worms who are just crept out of their native Glebe, and retiring into it again after a few Moments, should pretend to arraign and censure the Motions and Phases of the Moon, and all the Rules and Movements of the Planetary Worlds. That Man surely should have a Stretch of Thought equal to Deity, and with one single Survey grasp all the Atoms of created Matter, and all the World of Minds with all their Ideas, he should view at once all their infinite Relations to each other, with all the Scenes and Appearances in the upper and lower Regions of Creation, from the Beginning of Time far into Eternity, who would dare to contest the Wisdom of Providence, or of any of the Works or the Appointments of his Maker? *How manifold are thy Works, O Lord? in Wisdom hast thou made them all. How unsearchable*

*able are thy Ways, and thy Judgment untraceable by all the Sons of Men! Who has known the Mind of the Lord, and who has been his Counsellor? Of him, and by him, and for him, are all Things; to whom be Glory for ever and ever. Amen.*

---

## LX.

*Sinful Anger for God's sake.*

**I**T is a very possible Thing for us to be sinfully angry with our Neighbour, even upon the Account of Sin: We have Hearts of unsearchable Subtily and unfathomable Deceit. The best of us are too often tempted to follow the Violence of our own carnal Affections, under an Appearance of Zeal and Duty, and screen our own Wrath to Man, under the covert of Love to God. And when the angry Powers of our Nature are set at work under the Colour of so divine a Principle, they are impatient of all Restraint, and know no Bounds; for we cannot do too much for God and his Honour.

*Devil* is ready to think, that if he let fly all his Wrath against a Man for a sinful Action, that Wrath can't rise to Excess; he persuades himself that 'tis rather a Work of Righteousness than a Fault,

Fault, and puts it amongst his Virtues and his Honours. I wish *Deirus* would take heed, lest he mingle the Heat of corrupt Flesh and Blood with holy Zeal, and offer Iniquity for a Sacrifice. In order to manage well in this Matter, I would admonish him to take notice of these Things.

FIRST, When an Action offends both God and ourselves at the same time, we must watch with the utmost Diligence, lest Self-love disguise itself in the Form of Zeal, and command our Passions entirely into our own Service, while we think they are at work for God. Suppose I have often instructed young *Pravo*, as to his Morals; suppose I have earnestly persuaded him to any Duty, or cautioned him often against some evil Practice, and I see him nevertheless obstinately proceed in his own Way; perhaps I shall be ready to indulge my Anger against him, because he disobeys me, more than because he displeases God. Or, suppose my Neighbour *Calumni* rails at me as a Puritan and a Madman, because I am seen often at Publick Prayers, and upbraid and reproach me with odious Charges for the sake of my Religion; I'm tempted to kindle perhaps into sudden Indignation, chiefly because *Self* is reviled, and not because God is dishonoured.

IN such Instances as these, there is an easy Way to find whether our Zeal be more Selfish or Divine. Let me ask my own Heart, "Should I  
" have

“ have been so angry with this Youth, if he had  
 “ neglected another Friend’s pious Advice in the  
 “ same Case wherein he has neglected mine ? ” and  
 yet the Sin against GOD would have been the  
 same. Again, “ Should I have grown so warm  
 “ against *Calumnio* for reproaching my Fellow-  
 “ Christian on the account of his Devotions, as I  
 “ am for reproaching me ? ” and yet his Offence  
 against the Gospel had been the same still. Thus  
 by putting *Self* out of the Case, we guard against  
 the Deceit of Self-love, and pass a juster Sentence  
 on our own Actions.

Now if upon due Search we find that our Wrath  
 is awakened rather because an Action offends us,  
 than because it offends GOD, this is a *Work of  
 the Flesh*, and must be mortified ; our Passions should  
 all be pure. Our blessed Lord JESUS bore a Load  
 of personal Reproaches falling heavy upon himself,  
 and opened not his Mouth ; but when the *Jewish*  
 Buyers and Sellers profaned his Father’s House of  
 Prayer, then indeed he assumed an extraordinary  
 Character, and gave an Instance of severe Zeal  
 by scourging them out of the Temple, *John* ii. 17.

SECONDLY, Take care of giving up the Reins  
 intirely to an angry Passion, tho’ it pretend Sin  
 for its Object, lest it run to an ungovernable Ex-  
 cess. ’Tis St. Paul’s Counsel, *Be angry and sin not,*  
*Ephes.* iv 26. so hard it is to be angry upon any Ac-  
 count



count without finning. It was a happy Comparison (whosoever first invented it) that the Passions of our Saviour were like pure Water in a clear Glas: shake it never so much, and 'tis pure still; there was no Defilement in his holy Soul by the warmest Agitation of all those Powers of his Animal Nature; but ours are like Water with Mud at the Bottom, and we can scarce shake the Glas with the gentlest Motion, but the Mud arises, and diffuses itself abroad, polluting both the Water and the Vessel. Our irascible Passions can scarce be indulged a Moment, but they are ready to defile the whole Man.

WE may find *whether our Anger rise to a sinful Excess or no*, by such Enquiries as these.

DOES it fire my Blood into Rage, and kindle my Spirits into a sudden Blaze, like a Train of Gunpowder? Then it looks too much like a Work of the Flesh, and may create a just Suspicion of the pious Purity of it; for this has not the Appearance of a Christian Virtue. Our holy Religion is a more reasonable and more gentle Thing, and ever teaches us to act with a thoughtless Violence, tho' it sometimes calls the active Powers of Flesh and Blood into the Assistance of sincere Zeal.

DOES it transport us away to the Practice of any thing unbecoming our Character? Does it arm  
our

our Tongues with vile and scandalous Names, or our Hands with hasty Weapons of Outrage and Cruelty? This Sort of Conduct carries in it more of the Resemblance of the evil Spirit that seeks Revenge and Mischief. I confess there have been some Examples of severe and terrible Zeal amongst the pious *Jews*; but we must remember that the meek and peaceful Religion of the Gospel was not then establish'd; and we must consider too, that most of these Examples had a Divine Commission, and were immediately inspired by GOD himself. Such was the Case of *Phineas*, when he slew the two Offenders in the Camp of *Israel*: So *Elijah* called for Fire from Heaven, to destroy the two Captains and their Companies; and our Lord JESUS CHRIST, under the same Divine Influence, scourged the Merchants out of the Temple. But our Lord himself reproved his own Disciples when they had a mind to imitate the Wrath of *Elijah*, and taught them, that under his Dispensation, which was shortly to be set up, Zeal was a gentler Virtue, and more of a-piece with the rest of that Religion which he designed to institute.

ANOTHER *Question* we should put to ourselves to find *Whether our Anger be excessive, or no*, is this: Does it throw us off from our Guard, dispossess us of our Temper, and darken our Judgment? Does it make us fierce and positive? Does it rob us of our Patience, and render us deaf to all so-

ber

ber Remonstrances and Excuses? Then it can never be from GOD, tho' it pretend to be for him: for Self-government is an eternal Duty; and the *Wisdom which is from above is swift to hear, and slow to speak; it is easy to be intreated, and full of Forgiveness.*

FINALLY, let us ask, Does the Passion render us unfit for any duty to GOD, tempt us to omit any Duty to Man, or hinder us in the Performance of either? We may then assure ourselves it rises to Excess, and becomes in some measure criminal.

'Tis a certain Rule of Prudence, that all these Animal Powers, be they never so justly employ'd, deserve a watchful and severe Guard upon them, lest they grow unruly and extravagant.

THE last Piece of advice that I would give to my Friends, and learn to take myself, is this, That where the mere *Appearance* of an angry Passion will attain the same End, I would not chuse to give myself the Trouble and Disquietude of feeling a *real* one. Why should I suffer my Blood and Spirits to rise into Disorder, if the Picture of Anger in my Countenance, and the Sound of it imitated in my Voice, will effectually discourage and reprove the Vice I would forbid? If I am but wise enough to raise an Appearance of Resentment,

I need not be at the Pains to throw myself into this uneasy Ferment. Is it not better for me, as a Man and a Christian, to maintain a calm, sedate Aversion to the Sin, and express my Dislike of it, sometimes at least, rather by a counterfeit than real Anger? If Hypocrisy be lawful any where, surely it may be allowed in this Case to dissemble a little.

AND to carry the Matter yet further, I think I may assert, there are several such Occurrences in Life, wherein 'tis better not so much as to imitate Anger, and to express nothing like it, tho' the Sin may be heinous: *Anorgus*, an excellent Man, and an exemplary Christian, would not only suppress all Wrath, but conceal all Appearance of it, lest the offending Person, by seeing him discomposed or resenting, might be kindled into the same Passion, and thus be rendered unfit to receive a Reproof from him, and grow deaf to all his Divine Reasonings.

'TIS a certain and shameful Truth, that in this frail and sinful State, we love ourselves so much, and GOD so little, that we seldom begin to grow angry for GOD's sake, but we soon grow more angry for our own: Therefore upon almost all Accounts it may be given as a Piece of general and safe Advice, That let the Occasion be never so provoking, yet the less Fury the better. *The Wrath of Man never works the Righteousness of GOD.*

LXI.

On the CORONATION of their Ma-  
jesties King GEORGE II. and Queen  
CAROLINE.

October 11. 1727.

**E**RGO armis invictæ heros age: fortibus apta  
Ensem humeris; meritam clementia temperet iram  
Dum regis, & leges molli clementèr acerbis.  
*Te super æquævos omnes regnator olympi  
Diligit, & læto vultum exhilaravit alivo;  
Ille tuum sacro cingit diademate crinem,  
Transmittetque tuam longæva in sæcula famam.*

*En regina tori consors tibi dextera adhæret,  
Auro picta sinus, auro radiata capillos;  
Tota decens, tota est gemmisque insignis & auro:  
At facies cultum illustrat, facièque decorâ  
Pulchrior est animus.*

BUCHAN.

The Coronation-Day. An ODE.

I.

**R**ISE, happy Morn; fair Sun, arise;  
Shed radiant Gold around the Skies,  
And rich in Beams and Blessings shine  
Profuse on GEORGE and CAROLINE.

N

II. Illu-

## II.

Illustrious Pair! no Tear to-day  
 Bedew the Royal Parents Clay!  
 'Tis GEORGE the BLEST remounts the Throne,  
 With double Vigour in his Son.

## III.

Lo, the Majestick Form appears,  
 Sparkling in Life and manly Years:  
 The Kingdom's Pride, the Nation's Choice,  
 And Heav'n approves BRITANNIA's Voice.

## IV.

Monarch, assume thy Powers, and stand  
 The Guardian-Hero of our Land:  
 Let ALBION's Sons thy Style proclaim,  
 And distant Realms revere thy Name.

## V.

Bear on thy Brows th' Imperial Crown;  
 Rebellion dies beneath thy Frown:  
 A thousand Gems of Lustre shed  
 Their Lights and Honours round thy Head.

## VI.

Lift up thy Rod of Majesty\*,  
 The Foes of GOD and Man shall flee:  
 Vice with her execrable Band  
 Shakes at the Sword in GEORGE's Hand

\* *The Sceptre.*



VII.

Law, Justice, Valour, Mercy ride  
In Arms of Triumph at his Side;  
And each celestial Grace is seen  
In milder Glories round the QUEEN.

VIII.

Hail, Royal Fair! divinely wise!  
Not *Austrian* Crowns\* could tempt thy Eyes  
To part with Truth. 'Twas brave Disdain,  
When CÆSAR sigh'd, and lov'd in vain.

IX.

But Heaven provides a rich Reward:  
GEORGE is thy Lover and thy Lord:  
The *British* Lion bears thy Fame,  
Where *Austrian* Eagles have no Name,

X.

See the fair Train of Princes near:  
Come, FREDERICK, Royal Youth, appear,  
And grace the Day. Shall foreign † Charms  
Still hold thee from thy Country's Arms,

XI.

*Britain*, thy Country †? Prince arise,  
The Morninig-Star to gild our Skies;

\* *Archducal and Imperial.*

† *That ingenious Device of the Figures of Great Britain and the Protestant Religion attending her Majesty on her Coronation Medal, with the Motto Hic amor, Hæc patria, may support and justify these Expressions.*

(O may no Cloud thy Lustre stain !)  
Come, lead along the shining Train.

## XII.

Each in Parental Virtues dress'd,  
Each born to make a Nation bless'd :  
What Kings, what Heroes yet ungrown,  
Shall court the Nymphs to grace their Throne !

## XIII.

Mark that young Branch \* of rising Fame,  
Proud of our great Deliverer's Name :  
He promises in Infant-bloom,  
To scourge some Tyrant-power of *Rome*.

## XIV.

Bloom on, fair Stem ! Each Flower that blows,  
Adds new Despair to *Albion's* Foes,  
And kills their Hearts. O glorious View  
Of Joys for *Albion*, ever new !

## XV.

Religion, Duty, Truth and Love,  
In Ranks of Honours shine and move ;  
Pale Envy, Slander, Fraud and Spite,  
Retire, and hide in Caves of Night.

## XVI.

EUROPE, behold the amazing Scene :  
Empire and Liberty convene

\* *Prince WILLIAM.*

To join their Joys and Wishes here,  
While *Rome* and *Hell* consent to fear.

XVII.

Eternal GOD, whose boundless Sway  
Angels and starry Worlds obey,  
Command thy choicest Favours down,  
Where thy own Hands have fix'd the Crown.

XVIII.

Come, Light Divine, and Grace unknown,  
Come, aid the Labours of the Throne :  
Let BRITAIN's golden Ages run :  
In Circles lasting as the Sun.

XIX.

Bid some bright Legion from the Sky  
Assist the glad Solemnity :  
Ye Hosts, that wait on favourite Kings,  
Wave your broad Swords, and clap your Wings.

XX.

Then rise, and to your Realms convey  
The glorious Tidings of the Day :  
Great WILLIAM shall rejoice to know,  
That GEORGE the Second reigns below.

## LXII.

*A Loyal WISH on her Majesty's Birth-Day, March 1. commonly called St. David's-Day.*

Borrowed from PsALM cxxxii. 10, 11.

## I.

SILENCE, ye Nations ; *Israel*, hear :  
 Thus hath the LORD to *David* sworn,  
 " Train up thy Sons to learn my Fear,  
 " And *Judah's* Crown shall all thy Race adorn ;  
 " Theirs by the Royal Honours thou hast won,  
 " Long as the starry Wheels of Nature run ;  
 " Nature, be thou my Pledge ; my Witness be the  
 [Sun.

## II.

Now, *Britain*, let thy Vows arise,  
 " May *George* the Royal Saint assume !  
 Then ask Permission of the Skies,  
 To put the favourite Name in *David's* Room :  
 Fair *Carolina*, join thy pious Cares  
 To train in Virtue's Path your Royal Heirs,  
 And be the *British* Crown with endless Honour theirs.

LXIII.

PIETY in a COURT.

To PHILOMELA.

MADAM,

I KNOW not by what Train of Ideas I was led this Morning to muse on these four Lines which I read somewhere many Years ago.

*The Court's a golden but a fatal Circle,  
Upon whose magick Skirts a thousand Devils  
In chrystal Forms sit tempting Innocence,  
And beckon early Virtue from its Centre.*

THIS Description of a Court gave occasion to the following Enquiries.

Is there a lovely Soul, so much Divine,  
Can act her glorious Part, and move and shine  
On this enchanted Spot of treach'rous Ground,  
Nor give her Virtue nor her Fame a Wound?

Is there a Soul so temper'd, so refin'd,  
That Pomp nor feeds her Sense, nor fires the Mind,  
N. 4 That





of Modesty ever attending, as forbids these Lines to appear before her from my Hand.—

*Alethina* happen'd to sit among a few intimate Friends while this Letter was read thus far; and here she interrupted the reading with a friendly Impatience to confirm it. “ I know *Eusebia*’s Modesty, said she, and a Blush will be easily rais’d in the Face of so much Virtue; yet I don’t think the Writer hath mistook her Character. In my Opinion ’tis just and sincere; her whole Conversation is of a Piece: Her publick and her private Hours are of the same Colour and Hue: She is much a Christian in the Family and the Closet, nor doth she put off any part of that glorious Profession at Court. I have been favoured with some of the Fruits of her retir’d Meditations, and as I have long had the Happiness of her Acquaintance, I dare pronounce that she lives what she writes. It so happens at present, that I can give you a Taste of her Piety and her Acquaintance with the Muses together, for I have had leave to transcribe three or four Copies with which I have been much entertained, and I’m perswaded you’ll thank me for the Entertainment they give you.”

I. *A Rural MEDITATION.*

HERE in the tuneful Groves and flow’ry Fields,  
Nature a thousand various Beauties yields:  
The Daisy and tall Cowslip we behold  
Array’d in snowy White, or freckled Gold.

The verdant Prospect cherishes our Sight,  
 Affording Joy unmix'd, and calm Delight ;  
 The Forest-Walks and venerable Shade,  
 Wide-spreading Lawns, bright Rills, and silent Glade,  
 With a religious Awe our Souls inspire,  
 And to the Heavens our raptur'd Thoughts aspire,  
 To him who sits in Majesty on high,  
 Who turn'd the starry Arches of the Sky ;  
 Whose Word ordain'd the Silver *Thames* to flow,  
 Rais'd all the Hills, and laid the Vallies low ;  
 Who taught the Nightingale in Shades to sing,  
 And bid the Sky-Lark warble on the Wing ;  
 Makes the young Steer obedient till the Land,  
 And lowing Heifers own the Milker's Hand ;  
 Calms the rough Sea, and stills the raging Wind,  
 And rules the Passions of the Human Mind.

2. *A Penitential THOUGHT.*

CAN I then grieve for ev'ry Wretches Woe,  
 And weep if I but hear a Tale of Sorrow ?  
 Say, Can I share in every one's Affliction,  
 Yet still remain thus stupid to my own ?  
 Is then my Heart to all the World beside  
 Softer than melting Wax or Summer Snow,  
 But to myself harder than Adamant ?  
 Can I behold the Ruin Sin has made,  
 And feel GOD's Image in my Soul defac'd ;  
 Nor heave a Sigh, nor drop a pitying Tear,  
 At my sad Fate, nor lift my Eyes to Heaven

For

For Aid against the Flatt'ries of the World,  
 The Wiles of *Satan* and the Joys of Sense?  
 Give me, ye Springs, O give me all your Streams.  
 That I may weep; nor thus with stupid Gaze  
 Behold my Ruin, like a Wretch enchanted  
 Whose Faculties are bound with powerful Charms,  
 To some accursed Spot of Earth confin'd.  
 Give me, ye gentle Winds, your balmy Breath  
 To heave my Bosom with continued Sighs.—  
 Teach me, ye Wood-Doves, your complaining Note:  
 To mourn my Fall, to mourn my rocky Heart,  
 My Headstrong Will, and every sinful Thought.  
 In silent Shades retir'd I long to dwell,  
 Far from the Tumults of the busy World,  
 And all the Sounds of Mirth and clamorous Joy,  
 'Till every stormy Passion is subdu'd,  
 And GOD has full Possession of my Soul;  
 'Till all my Wishes centre in his Will,  
 And I no more am fetter'd to the World;  
 'Till all the Business of my Life is Praise,  
 And my full Heart o'erflows with heavenly Love,  
 While all created Beauties lose their Charms,  
 And GOD is All in All.

3. A Midnight HYMN.

TO thee, all glorious, ever-blessed Pow'r,  
 I consecrate this silent Midnight Hour,  
 While solemn Darkness covers o'er the Sky,  
 And all Things wrap'd in gentle Slumbers lie,

Un-

Unwearied let me praise thy Holy Name,  
 And ev'ry Thought with Gratitude inflame,  
 For the rich Mercies which thy Hands impart,  
 Health to my Flesh, and Comfort to my Heart.  
 O may my Prayers before thy Throne arise,  
 An humble but accepted Sacrifice!  
 And when thou shalt my weary Eyelids close,  
 And to my Body grant a soft Repose,  
 May my ethereal Guardian kindly spread  
 His Wings, and from the Tempter screen my Head!  
 Grant of celestial Light some piercing Beams,  
 To bless my Sleep and sanctify my Dreams.

4. *The dying Christian's HOPE.*

**W**HEN faint and sinking to the Shades of Death,  
 I gasp with Pain for ev'ry lab'ring Breath,  
 O may my Soul by some blest Foretaste know  
 That she's deliver'd from eternal Woe!  
 May Hope in CHRIST dispel each gloomy Fear,  
 And Thoughts like these my drooping Spirits cheer.  
 What tho' my Sins are of a Crimson Stain,  
 My Saviour's Blood can wash me white again:  
 Tho' numerous as the twinkling Stars they be,  
 Or Sands along the Margin of the Sea;  
 Or as smooth Pebbles on some beachy Shore,  
 The Mercies of th' Almighty still are more:  
 He looks upon my Soul with pitying Eyes,  
 Sees all my Fears, and listens to my Cries:

He knows the Frailty of each human Breast,  
 What Passions our unguarded Hearts molest,  
 And for the sake of his dear dying Son  
 Will pardon all the Ills that I have done.  
 Arm'd with so bright a Hope, I shall not fear  
 To see my Death hourly approach more near;  
 But my Faith strength'ning as my Life decays,  
 My dying Breath shall mount to Heaven in Praise.

THE Company was not a little charmed with the unaffected Air of Piety and Devotion which runs through all these ODES, and pronounced the Pen which wrote *Eusebia's* Character guiltless of Flattery, where the Life corresponds with such sacred Poesy as this, and makes the most tuneful Harmony in the Ears of the blessed GOD, and of all the Inhabitants of Heaven.

---

---

LXIV.

*The Courteous and the Peevish.*

THERE are two evident Reasons why a Creature who is proud and angry in Youth, generally grows old in these Vices, and never corrects them. Some who were born near Neighbours to *Vespas*, and have known his Conduct from the Cradle, have named him to me as a very remarkable Example, in whom

whom these two Reasons prevail, to keep him an everlasting Slave to these Passions; for in the first Place he had always such an unchangeable good Opinion of himself and his own Conduct, that he could never spy out his own Blemishes, nor could he find any Occasion to charge himself with these Iniquities, and therefore he indulged them without Self-Reproof; and then also he is of so very waspish a Temper, that he will not bear any Friend to give him the gentlest Notice of his own Follies. He kindles at once, upon the softest Syllables of Remonstrance, into a sudden Fit of Indignation; his Spirits rise into a Blaze all in a Moment, and with Fire and Thunder he silences the most friendly Admonisher. The peevish and the furious Boy by this Means is become a Man of Peevishness and Fury. He wears his native Crimes to old Age: Growing Years and decaying Nature increase these unhappy Passions, these inward uneasy Ferments; and while Vegetables lose their four Juices, and are mellowed by Time, this Animal grows sourer still by Age; he appears daily more fretful and more imperious. Tho' he will bear no Admonition himself, yet he deals out his Rebukes to others with a sovereign Air; and while many fear him, there are few or none that love him.

He has pass'd through several Indispositions in the Course of Life, and been often confin'd to his Chamber by Sickness; but at such Seasons the whole Family is in Terror, for the peevish Humour grows into-



intolerable. No Person or Thing can please him ; whether Things, or Persons, or Circumstances, all offend. Not a Motien, not a Step, not a Word is right. He is ever teizing his Attendants with sharp and insolent Language, tho' they do all that Nature and Art can do to comport with his Will. He has lived uneasy in the midst of Health and Ease, and no wonder that he is all Chagrin and Impatience when Pain attacks him ; and he seems to fret then with some Colour or Pretence. In short, he inwardly murmurs at Providence which has smitten him ; and while he resents the Conduct of Heaven, he makes all who are near him on Earth feel his Resentment. He is now in the last Stage of Life, and the same Man still. *The Leopard cannot put off his Spots, nor the Ethiopian change his Skin*: And he that has indulged his Vices throughout his whole Life against all Admonitions, has little Reason to expect that he shall be delivered from these Iniquities at Death. The Sins of his Nature seem to go down with him to the Dust, and they cleave so close to the whole Man, that 'tis well if they do not rise again with him, and attend him for ever.

NOT so *Placentia*, the Wise and the Courteous. Tho' she has been surrounded with Temptations to Pride and Anger, yet she had but little of those Vices in her original Constitution, and has almost nullify'd that little by Rules of Virtue, by the Labours of Piety, and the Aids of Divine Grace. She was educated from her  
Cradle

Cradle in all the Forms of Grandeur ; she has been surrounded with Complaisance of every kind, and the Civilities due to the Sex have less exposed her to Rudeness and Contradiction ; yet she has learnt to bear an Opposition, both to her Sentiments and her Will, without awakening an angry Passion, or feeling an uneasy Ferment within. She receives the Sentiments of her Companions, when they are different from her own, with all the serene Airs of a Philosopher, who has nothing in pursuit but Reason and Truth ; and if she happens to take a Step amiss, the Admonition of a Friend is numbered amongst her Benefits and her Obligations.

HER Nature is not robust, but rather of a sickly Make ; yet neither Pain nor Sickness provoke a peevish Word from her. She has learnt to receive the Affliction as an awakening Stroke from Heaven, designed to loosen her Heart from all that is mortal : She is all Submission to the Hand of a heavenly Father, and weans herself daily from every thing beneath and beside GOD. She knows, or believes at least, that her Friends and her Attendants seek her Ease, and she accepts all they do with a grateful Pleasure. She had rather bear an Inconvenience herself, than give an Uneasiness even to the meaner Figures of Mankind. Every one loves to do kind Offices for *Placentia*, and happy are they who can administer any Relief to her in all her painful Hours.

IF she ever finds occasion to give a Reproof, 'tis with so much Address, with such Wisdom and such Sweetness, that the Person reproved is convinced and pleased at once, and his Reformation is effectually begun. A few Days ago she made this appear with peculiar Happiness.

*Critillo* happened to pay his Morning Attendance, and heard Divine Service at the same Church which *Placentia* frequented. When prayers were done, the Preacher begun; he spoke many substantial Truths, agreeable enough to the Text whence he derived his Discourse, and he drew some practical Inferences at the Close, with Justice, and with some degree of Fervency. But (alas! said *Critillo*) there were so many old-fashion'd Similitudes and awkward Flourishes with which he seemed to garnish his Sermon; sometimes the Language was so mean and creeping, some of the Phrases appeared so antiquated, others so vulgar, and many of them carried such an affected Air of the Sublime and Magnificent, that all my Devotion was spoil'd. I think I went to Church with a good Heart and Desires of Improvement, but I had no Appetite even to spiritual Food, when it was dress'd and dish'd out in so disagreeable a manner. I must confess I came home much out of Humour, and found no Profit at all. *Placentia* made but few and gentle Replies; but in order to obtain more Conversation on the Subject, she invited *Critillo*

to

to Dinner last *Wednesday*. She provided wholesome and proper Food in a becoming Variety, but the Dishes were of a very antique Mould, the Disposition of them quite out of fashion, and while the Garnish of some was profusely rich and gay, that of others was very coarse and poor. *Critillo* knowing his sincere Welcome, sat down, and confess'd he eat very heartily; but after Dinner he took the Freedom to ask the Lady whether this was the newest Mode of Entertainment, or what she meant by such an odd sort of Elegance in the Oeconomy of her Table. I meant, said *Placentia*, to try whether your Stomach was not in a more healthy State than your Soul and Conscience. You complained last *Sunday*, that the Sermon was so dish'd and dress'd, that you could not relish it; and tho' you confess'd there was much Truth and Duty contain'd in it, yet you were so disgusted with the Style of the Preacher and his aukward Manner, that you went away fretting at the Discourse, and received no Profit at all; but you own you fed heartily upon the Provisions of my Table to Day, nor was your Stomach so squeamish as to keep your Fast, tho' the Dishes and Garniture were inelegant enough, and very much a-kin to the Sermon you described. *Critillo* took the Hint, and was convinced of his Folly, beg'd Pardon of *Placentia*, and learnt for the future to attend with a better Spirit on publick Worship: "For  
" you have now taught me, says he, to make this  
" Observation, that if the Soul of a Christian be  
" found in a healthy State, 'twill not grow peevish  
" and

“ and refuse all spiritual Food, because it is not sur-  
“ rounded with every proper and modish Elegance in  
“ the dispensing of it.”

BUT this is but one Instance of her Prudence and Address in reclaiming Mankind from their Follies ; those who have the Happiness of her intimate Acquaintance, have been Witnesses to many such Pieces of gentle and effectual Reproof. A pleasing Serenity of Soul has run through her whole Course : But some Years ago, when she was verging towards the Decline of Life, she happened for several Months together to be ruffled and teized with two or three unhappy Occurrences, which came upon her at once, and gave her so much Disquietude, as made her Carriage to those round about her savour a little of the inward Vexation. She was soon conscious of the Inroad which was made upon her Peace and her gentle Virtues ; she found the angry Ferment arise too often, and work too near her Heart ; she gave herself many silent Rebukes, and by repeated Prayer and a religious Watchfulness, she suppress'd the growing Evil, and recover'd her native Serenity. Happy those, who in such an Hour of Temptation do not lose their Temper entirely beyond all Recovery.

SHE is now far advanc'd in Years, and the Infirmities which tend to put a Period to Life are growing upon her ; yet she is not ever loading the Company with her Complaints, nor repeating to them the History of her daily Pains and Aches, nor does she often  
speak

speak of them even amongst her Friends, but when it  
 seems necessary to excuse her Inactivity, or the Omis-  
 sion of any of the Duties of her Place, or to prevent  
 too much Expectation from her under her present In-  
 capacity and Weakness. "What can I get (says she)  
 " by buzzing all my Ails into the Ears of my Friends?  
 " I shall but render myself disagreeable to the World,  
 " and my Company more unpleasant to those whom  
 " I love; and when I have talked my Diseases all  
 " over to them, they cannot relieve me; therefore I  
 " chuse to complain in secret, only to him who can  
 " send Relief, or give me a compleat and joyful Release.

In the long Series of her Life she met with few  
 Enemies, and those have chiefly sprung from Envy at  
 her Happiness. Even while she has been scattering  
 her Blessings among Mankind, she has now and then  
 met a very unmerited Reproach; yet *Placentia* has  
 never ceased her kind Offices to them, but travelled  
 on still in the Paths of Virtue and Goodness with a  
 sublime Disregard of their Malice.

*So glides the Moon along th' ethereal Plains,  
 Bright'ning the Midnight World with silver Blaze,  
 And great in silent Majesty disdains  
 The clamorous Envy of the barking Race;  
 Yet shines upon them still with generous Light,  
 While Brutes abuse her Beams but to direct their Spight.*

*Philagatha*, a Lady of six and twenty Years old,  
 was present while this bright Character was rehearsed;



she had been the Mother of three Children, and was still proceeding; she was so charm'd with the many agreeable Parts of such a Life, that she resolv'd if ever she had another Daughter, it should be named *Piscentia*.

---

---

[LXIV.]

*Common Occurrences moraliz'd.*

AS *Theophron* one Evening was sitting solitary by the Fire, which was sunk low, and glimmering in Ashes, he mus'd on the Sorrows that surrounded Human Nature, and beset the Spirits that dwell in Flesh. By chance he cast his Eye on a Worm which was lodged on the safer End of a short Fire-Brand; it seem'd very uneasy at its warm Station, writhing and stretching itself every way for Relief. He watch'd the creeping Creature in all its Motions. I saw it, said he, when he told this Incident to *Philemus*, I saw it reach forward, and there it met the living Coal; backward, and on each side, and then it touch'd the burning Embers: still starting from the present Torment, it retreated and shrunk away from every Place where it had just before sought a Refuge, and still met with new Disquietude and Pain.

At last I observ'd (said he) that having turned on all sides in vain, it lifted its Head upward, and rais'd its Length as high as possible in the Air, where it found

found nothing to annoy it ; but the chief Part of the Body still lay prone on the Wood ; its lower or worser half hung heavy on the aspiring Animal, and forbid its Ascent. How happy would the Worm have been, could it then have put on Wings and become a flying Insect !

SUCH (said he) is the Case of every holy Soul on Earth ; 'tis out of its proper Element, like the Worm lodg'd amongst hot Embers. The uneasy Spirit is sometimes ready to stretch its Powers, its Desires and Wishes on every side, to find Rest and Happiness amongst sensible Goods : But these things, instead of satisfying its nobler Appetites, rather give some new Pain, Variety of Vexation, and everlasting Disappointment. The Soul finding every Experiment vain, retires and shrinks backward from all mortal Objects, and being touch'd with a divine Influence, it raises itself up towards Heaven to seek its GOD : But the Flesh, the Body, the meaner and worser half of the Man, hangs heavy, and drags it down again, that it cannot ascend thither, where Rest and Ease are only to be found,

WHAT should such a Soul do now, but pant and long hourly for a Flight to the upper World, and breathe after the Moment of its Release ? What should be more joyful to such a Spirit, than the divine and Almighty Summons to depart from Flesh ? O Blessed Voice from Heaven that shall say to it, *Come up wither ;*

ther; and in the same Instant shall break off all its Fetters, give it the Wings of an Angel, and inspire it with double Zeal to ascend.

AT another time, said *Philemus*, I happen'd to be with this good Man when he was walking through a Grove, and we unperch'd a Squirrel and a Lark. The Squirrel leaped nimbly from Bough to Bough, and ran round half the Trees of the Grove to secure itself; but the Lark, after it had just try'd a Bough or two, took Wing upward, and we saw it no more. Just such is the Difference, said *Theophron*, between a Christian and a Man of this World. When the Sons of Earth are beat off from one mortal Hope, they run still to others, they search round among all the Creatures to find Relief, and dwell upon earthly Comforts still; but the Soul of a Christian, unperched from his Rest on Earth, flies immediately towards Heaven, and takes its Relief in the upper World among Things that are invisible.

WHEN *Philemus* told these little Occurrences of *Theophron*, together with his pious Remarks upon them, *Ridelio* sat smirking with an Air of Contempt till the Story was done, and then burst out into a loud Laugh. "What, says he, is the old *Puritani-*  
 " *cal* Age returned again? Must we spiritualize the  
 " Affairs of Larks, and Worms, and Squirrels, and  
 " learn Religion from all the Trifles in Nature? At  
 " Church let us be grave, and mind the Business of  
 " the Church; but let us not fill our Chimney with  
 " Lef-

“ Lessons of Godliness, nor sadden our Fire-side  
 “ with Devotion ; let us never be so excessively re-  
 “ ligious as to make Temples of the Fields and the  
 “ Groves, and talk of GOD and Heaven there.”

*Philemus* could hold no longer, but, with a solemn and severe Countenance, gave *Ridelio* a just Rebuke. Must we never think of Heaven but at Church ? I fear we shall then banish Religion out of the World. Hath not the blessed God given us Notices of himself among all the Creatures, and must we never dare to take Notice of him in any of them, lest we be out of the Mode, and ridiculed as unfashionable ? Perish all these Fashions of an ungodly World, which would thrust Heaven from our Thoughts ! Let the Fashion of our Saviour obtain among us, who when he came down from GOD and dwelt among Men, from every Occurrence of Life took occasion to raise the Thoughts of his Hearers to Things divine and heavenly. He drew the Lessons of his Gospel from the *Fig tree* and the *Mustard-seed*, from a *lost Sheep* and a *louring Sky*, and there was scarce any Occurrence of the meanest kind which he did not improve to holy Purposes ; nor does it become any Man who wears the Name of a Christian, to laugh at the Practice of his Saviour, or to forbid his Followers the Imitation of so sacred an Example.

Here

Here follow several

EPIGRAMS, INSCRIPTIONS, and FRAGMENTS of POESY.

PERHAPS there is no Person who hath amused himself with Verse from fifteen Years old to fifty, but hath sometimes writ upon low and common Themes, or mingled Fragments of Poesy on more important Subjects in Prose, and when Friends have been innocently entertained with those little Things, and Copies are once gone abroad into the World, they are in danger of being published in a very imperfect and mangled manner. To avoid this, it is better they should appear as they are, and if they can give any further innocent Amusement to young Persons who delight in Verse, this may serve for an Apology for their Publication, tho' they were written in the early Parts of Life, and especially since most of them bear some divine or moral Sentiment.

---

LXV.

FRAGMENTS of VERSE.

1. *The Preface of a Letter, written August 1692.*

E'ER since the Morning of that Day  
Which bid my dearest Friends adieu,  
And rolling Wheels bore me away  
Far from my native Town and you,

O

E'er

E'er since I lost through distant Place,  
 The Pleasures of a Parent's Face,  
 This is the first whose Language sues  
 For your Release from waxen Bands;  
 Laden with humble Love it bows  
 To kiss a Welcome from your Hands:  
 Accept the Duty which it brings,  
 And pardon its delaying Wings.

2. *The Sun in Eclipse.* To HORATIO.

Dear H.

THE first Thought which I glanc'd upon after I  
 had set Pen to Paper, was the Approach of the  
 Solar Eclipse, and it impress'd me with such Force,  
 that I was constrained to spend a few Lines to dress  
 up a sudden Thought on that Subject, in the Strain  
 which we learnt not many Years ago among the  
 Heathen Poets.

Now, now 'tis just at Hand —

Now the bright Sun leaves his Meridian Stage,  
 Rolls down the Hill, and meets his Sister's Rage;  
 Her gloomy Wheels full at his Chariot run,  
 And join fierce Combat with her Brother Sun.  
 The gentle Monarch of the Azure Plain  
 Still paints and silvers her rebellious Wain,  
 And shoots his wonted Fires, but shoots his Fires in  
 (vain.)

Th'



Th' ungrateful Planet does as fast requite  
 Th' o'erflowing Measures of her borrow'd Light  
 With an impetuous Deluge of her resistless Night.  
 His flaming Coursers toss their raging Heads,  
 And heave and grapple with the stubborn Shades;  
 Their Eyeballs flash, their brazen Bellows puff,  
 And belch ethereal Fire to guard the Darkness off;  
 In vain their brazen Lungs, in vain their Eyes,  
 Night spreads her Banners o'er the wond'ring Skies.

SAY, peaceful Muse, what Fury did excite  
 The Kindred Stars to this prodigious Fight?  
 Are these the Rules of Nature? Will the Skies  
 Let such dark Scenes of dreadful Battle rise?  
 What dire Events hang threat'ning o'er the Earth?  
 What Plagues, what Wars, just bursting into Birth?  
 Now for his teeming Glebe the Ploughman fears,  
 Lest it should yield a Crop of Iron Spears:  
 Shepherds see Death spread o'er the fleecy Downs,  
 Monarchs grow pale, and tremble for their Crowns:  
 Vain Dreams of mortal Weakness!

AWAKE, Philosophy, with radiant Eye,  
 Who searcheth all that's deep, and all that's high;  
 Awake, survey the Spheres, explain the Laws  
 Of Heaven, and bring to Light th' eternal Cause  
 Of present Darkness, &c.

Southampton,  
 June 1695.

3. *In a LETTER to MARINDA, speaking concerning our Blessed SAVIOUR.*

**L**ET your immortal Thoughts arise,  
 Survey him crown'd with every Grace,  
 JESUS, the Wonder of the Skies,  
 The Great, the Meek, the Lovely and the Wise,  
 The Joy and Glory of the Place.  
     Here Angels fix their gazing Sight,  
     Here Saints releas'd from Earth and Sin,  
     Dwell on his Face divinely bright,  
 Copy his Beauties with intense Delight,  
 And with advancing Lustre shine.

---

LXVI.

*The Inscriptions on several small French  
 Pictures, translated.*

ANGELICA *singing.*

**W**HAT, Musick and Devotion too?  
 This is the Business Angels do:  
 When Hearts, and Hymns, and Voices join,  
 It makes the pleasant Work divine.

CHLORIS *stringing of Pearls.*

Virtue and Truth in Heart and Head,  
 Which teach you how to act and speak,  
 Are brighter Pearls than those you thread,  
 CHLORIS, to tie about your Neck.

PHYL-

PHYLLIS *playing with a Parrot.*

IF Women will not be inclin'd  
To seek th' Improvements of the Mind,  
Believe me PHYLLIS, for 'tis true,  
Parrots will talk as well as you.

CLAUDINA *the Cook-Maid.*

THE Cook, who in her humble Post  
Provides the Family with Food,  
Excels those empty Dames that boast  
Of Charms and Lovers, Birth and Blood.

FLORELLA *singing to her Harp.*

FLORELLA sings and plays so well,  
Which she doth best is hard to tell;  
But 'tis a poor Account to say,  
All she can do is sing and play.

AMARYLLIS *spinning.*

O WHAT a pretty Spinner's here!  
How sweet her Looks! how neat her Linen!  
If Love and Youth came both to see her,  
Youth wou'd at once set Love a spinning.

DORINDA *sewing.*

WE stand expos'd to every Sin  
While idle, and without Employ;  
But Business holds our Passions in,  
And keeps out all unlawful Joy.

*IRIS suckling three Lap-Dogs.*

Fond foolish Woman! while you nurse  
Those Puppies at your Breast,  
Your Name and Credit fares the worse  
For every Drop they taste.

*IRIS*, for shame, those Brutes remove,  
And better learn to place your Love.

*POMONA the Market-Maid.*

Virtue adorns her Soul within,  
Her homely Garb is ever clean :  
Such Innocence disdaining Art  
Gives Love an honourable Dart.

## LXVII.

### INSCRIPTIONS on DIALS.

*Written on a Sundial in a Circle.*

*SIC* petit oceanum Phœbus, sic vita sepulchrum,  
*Dum sensim tacitâ volvitur hora rotâ ;*  
*Secula sic fugient, sic lux, sic umbra, theatrum*  
*Donec stelligerum clausurit una diēs.*

*Afterwards turn'd into English.*

THUS steal the silent Hours away,  
The Sun thus hastes to reach the Sea,  
And Men to mingle with their Clay.  
Thus Light and Shade divide the Year,  
Thus, till the last great Day appear,  
And shut the starry Theatre.

ANO-

ANOTHER.

So slide the Hours, so wears the Day,  
These Moments measure Life away  
With all its Trains of Hope and Fear,  
'Till shifting Scenes of Shade and Light  
Rise to eternal Day, or sink in endless Night,  
Where all is Joy or all Despair.

*On a Cieling Dial, usually called a Spot-Dial, made  
at a Western Window at Theobalds.*

LITTLE Sun upon the Cieling,  
Ever moving, ever stealing  
Moments, Minutes, Hours away ;  
May no Shade forbid thy shining,  
While the heavenly Sun declining  
Calls us to improve the Day.

*Another for a Spot-Dial.*

SHINING Spot, but ever sliding !  
Brightest Hours have no abiding :  
Use the golden Moments well :  
Life is wasting,  
Death is hastening,  
Death consigns to Heaven or Hell.

ANOTHER.

SEE the little Day-Star moving ;  
Life and Time are worth improving.  
Seize the Moments while they stay ;  
Seize and use them,  
Lest you lose them,  
And lament the wasted Day.

## Other MOTTOS on DIALS.

*FESTINAT* *suprema.*  
*Proxima non nostra est.*  
*Vehimur properantibus horis*  
*Ad cælum aut erebum.*  
*Sic imus ad atria lucis*  
*Aut umbras erebi.*

---

## LXVIII.

## INSCRIPTIONS on PORTRAITS.

*The Lines under Dr. OWEN's Picture,*

Written by himself.

*UMBR* *A refert fragiles dederint quas cura dolorque*  
*Reliquias, studiis assiduusque labor.*  
*Mentem humilem sacri servantem limina veri*  
*Votis supplicibus qui dedit, ille videt.*

English'd thus,

BEHOLD the Shade, the frail Remains  
 Of Sickness, Cares, and studious Pains.  
 The Mind in humble Posture waits  
 At sacred Truth's celestial Gates,  
 And keeps those Bounds with holy Fear,  
 While he who gave it, sees it there.

*Various*



Various MOTTO'S for an EFFIGY.

1.

**D**O tibi terra quod umbra refert : satis exhibet umbra  
 Quod modò pulvis erat, quod citò pulvis erit.  
 Mens donata Deo cupit immortalia, cælum  
 Suspicit, æthereis associanda choris.  
 Monstrat iter mihi sola fides : Amor adjicit alas :  
 Surgo : levatricem, gratia, tende manum.  
 Nox, error, dolor, ira, metus, caro, munde, valete :  
 Lux, via, vita, salus, omnia CHRISTUS erit.

2.

In CHRISTO mea vita latet : mea gloria CHRISTUS :  
 Hunc lingua, hunc calamus celebrat, nec imago tacebit.  
 IN UNO JESU OMNIA.

3.

Τὰ ἄνω ζητοῖμεν, Ἀληθεύοντες ἐν ᾧ ἀγαπᾷ.  
 Seeking the Things above, And speaking Truth and Love.

4.

Est mihi CHRISTUS vivere, & lucrum mori.

5.

Χρὶς ὅς ἐμοὶ τὸ ζῆν. Κέρδος ἐμοὶ τὸ θανέω.

6.

Sic levis umbra virum, vir Paulum, Paulus Jesum  
 Sequitur, non assequitur.

Ο 5.

LXIX.

## LXIX.

## EPIGRAMS.

- I. In mirum maris meridionalis thesauri incrementum,  
Anno 1720.

**EXORTA** è medio jam fortitè aura popello  
Spirat in Australes fructus : Argentea spuma  
Tollitur in montes ; (mirandum) atque aurea regna  
Exurgunt ponto. Circumfremet undique turba  
Mercantum, in cœlum aspirans : Summa æquora nautæ  
Certatim scandunt, & se mirantur in astris :  
Quisque sibi diadema facit, nam plurimus extat  
Crœsus. At infidos, O qui sapis, effuge fluctus,  
Nec tumidæ credas (licet auro splendeat) undæ,  
Ne repstas miserum per mille pericla profundum,  
Rex brevis. Heu ! simulac subsiderit aura popelli,  
Unda jacet ; montes pereunt ; evanida regna ;  
Nil suberit spumæ nisi fortè marina \* vorago.

\* Alii legendum vellent mortimerina.

2. On the wondrous Rise of the South-Sea Stock, 1720.

'Tis said, the Citizens have sold  
Faith, Truth and Trade, for South-Sea Gold :  
'Tis false ; for those that know can swear  
All is not Gold that glisters there.

3. In-

3. Inscribendum maris Meridionalis Gazophylacio,  
five Officinæ.

*QUISQUIS* es, hic intra, cui crescere nummulus ardet,  
Cuive crumena gravis nimis est: Hic Gaza paratur  
Ampla magis, sed onusta minus; centena talenta  
Australi videas citò tèt triplicata sub undâ;  
Quod gravitatis abest numerum supplere videbis.  
Hic bullæ, fumus, rumor, spes, lana caprina,  
Nix æstiva, umbræ, phantasmata, somnia, venti,  
Prædia in Utopicis regionibus, aurea spuma,  
Aeriæq; arces venduntur, emuntur in horas.

vel si brevior inscriptio magis arridet.

---

*Non omne quod hic micat aurum est.*

Apr. 6. 1720.

4. SABINA and her Companions travelling together  
to see fine Buildings and Gardens.

WHILE round the Gardens and the Groves  
Your Foot, your Eye, your Fancy roves,  
With still new Forms of Pleasure in a warm Pursuit,  
Let every Tree yield Knowledge too,  
Safer than that in *Eden* grew,  
Where your own Mother *Eve* found Poison in the  
(Fruit.

5. The

5. *The same.*

Go, view the Dwellings of the Great,  
 The spacious Court, the tow'ring Seat,  
 The Roofs of costly Form, the Fret-work and the  
 Mark the bright tap'stry Scenes, and say, [Gold;  
 Will these make wrinkled Age delay,  
 Or warm the Cheek, and paint it gay,  
 When Death spreads o'er the Face her frightful Pale  
 and Cold?

6. *The same*

IN vain to search the verdant Scenes,  
 The shaded Walks, the flow'ry Greens, [found:  
 The Trees of golden Fruit for what can ne'er be  
 You search for Bliss, where 'twill not grow,  
 There is no Paradise below,  
 Since Life's immortal Tree is perish'd from the Ground.

7. *RATIO, FIDES, CHARITAS.*

*RECTA fidem ratio juvat: alma fides rationem:*  
*Sed ratio atque fides nil sine amore juvant.*

*IDEM.*

*Et ratio fidei est, & amica fides rationi:*  
*At nihil ambo valent si mihi desit amor.*

LXX.

EPI T A P H S.

1. *An INSCRIPTION on a Monumental Stone in Chesslunt Church in Hertfordshire. In Memory of THOMAS PICKARD, Esq; Citizen of London, who died suddenly, Jan. 29. A. D. 1719. Æt. 50.*

A SOUL prepar'd needs no Delays,  
The Summons come, the Saint obeys :  
Swift was his Flight, and short the Road,  
He clos'd his Eyes, and saw his GOD.  
The Flesh rests here till JESUS come,  
And claims the Treasure from the Tomb.

2. *On the Grave-Stone of Mr. JOHN MAY, a young Student in Divinity, who dy'd after a lingering and painful Sicknefs, and was buried in Chesslunt Church-yard, in Hertfordshire.*

SO sleep the Saints, and cease to groan,  
When Sin and Death have done their worst.  
CHRIST hath a Glory like his own.  
Which waits to clothe their waking Dust.

3. *Written*

3. *Written for a Grave-stone of a near Relation.*

**I**N Faith she dy'd ; in Dust she lies ;  
 But Faith foresees that Dust shall rise  
 When JESUS calls, while Hope assumes  
 And boasts her Joy among the Tombs.

*Or thus,*

BENEATH this Stone Death's Prisoner lies,  
 The Stone shall move, the Prisoner rise,  
 When JESUS with Almighty Word  
 Calls his dead Saints to meet their LORD.

4. *To the Pious Memory of the Rev. Mr. SAMUEL HARVEY of London, who died April 17. 1729. Ætat. 30.*

*He was a Person of a very low Stature, but of an excellent Spirit, adorn'd with all the Graces of a Minister and a Christian in a most uncommon Degree. His Sicknefs was a slow Fever ; but while the Disorder was upon him, he ventured abroad, according to a Promise made some time before, and his Zeal exhausted all his Spirits in pious and profitable Conversation with some younger Persons who greatly-valued his Ministry ; in a few Days the Distemper prevail'd beyond the Reach and Power of Medicine.*

*An EPI T A P H.*

**H**ERÉ lie the Ruins of a lowly Tent,  
 Where the seraphick Soul of HARVEY spent  
 Its mortal Years. How did his Genius shine,  
 Like Heaven's bright Envoy, clad in Powers Divine !  
 When



When from his Lips the Grace or Vengeance broke,  
 'Twas Majesty in Arms, 'twas melting Mercy spoke.  
 What Worlds of Worth lay crowded in that Breast!  
 Too strait the Mansion for th' illustrious Guest.  
 Zeal, like a Flame shot from the Realms of Day,  
 Aids the slow Fever to consume the Clay,  
 And bears the Saint up through the starry Road  
 Triumphant. So *Elijah* went to GOD.  
 What happy Prophet shall his Mantle find,  
 Heir to the double Portion of his Mind?

*Sic musa jam veterascenti  
 Inter justissimos amicorum & ecclesiæ  
 Fletus Harvæo suo parentat. I. W.*

5. An EPI T A P H on the Reverend  
 Mr. MATTHEW CLARKE.

M. S.

*In hoc sepulchro conditur  
 MATTHÆUS CLARKE.  
 Patris venerandi, filius cognominis,  
 nec ipse minùs venerandus:  
 Literis sacris & humanis  
 à primâ ætate innutritus:  
 Linguarum scientissimus:  
 In munere concionatorio  
 eximius, operosus & felix:  
 In officio pastorali  
 fidelis & vigilans:*

*Inter*

*Miscellaneous Thoughts,*

*Inter theologorum dissidia  
 moderatus & pacificus :  
 Ad omnia pietatis munia  
 promptus semper & alacris :  
 Conjux, frater, pater, amicus,  
 inter præstantissimos :  
 Erga omnes hominum ordines  
 egregiè benevolus.*

*Quas verò innumeras invicta modestia dotes  
 Celavit, nec fama profert, nec copia fandi  
 Est tumulo concessa : Sed olim marmore rupto  
 Ostendet ventura dies ; præconia cæli  
 Narrabunt ; judex agnoscet, & omnia plaudent.*

*Abi, viator, ubicunq; terrarum fueris,  
 hæc audies.*

*Natus est agro Leicestriensi, A. D. 1664.*

*Obiit Londini, 37<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1726.*

*Ætat. suæ 62.*

*Multùm dilectus, multùm desideratus..*

*In English thus.*

SACRED TO MEMORY.

In this Sepulchre lies buried

MATTHEW CLARKE,

A Son bearing the Name

of his venerable Father,

nor less venerable himself :

Train'd up from his youngest Years

in sacred and human Learning :

Very

Very skilful in the Languages :  
In the Gift of preaching  
excellent, laborious and successful :  
In the pastoral Office  
faithful and vigilant :  
Among the Controversies of Divines  
moderate always and pacifick :  
Ever ready for all the Duties of Piety :  
Among Husbands, Brothers, Fathers, Friends,  
he had few Equals :  
And his Carriage toward all Mankind was  
eminently benevolent.

But what rich Stores of Grace lay hid behind  
The Veil of Modesty, no human Mind  
Can search, no Friend declare, nor Fame reveal,  
Nor has this mournful Marble Power to tell.  
Yet there's a hast'ning Hour, it comes, it comes,  
To rouse the sleeping Dead, to burst the Tombs  
And set the Saint in view. All Eyes behold :  
While the vast Records of the Skies unroll'd,  
Rehearse his Works, and spread his Worth abroad ;  
The Judge approves, and Heaven and Earth applaud.

Go, Traveller ; and wherefoe'er  
Thy wand'ring Feet shall rest  
In distant Lands, thy Ear shall hear  
His Name pronounc'd and blest.

He was born in *Leicestershire*, in the Year 1664.  
He dy'd at *London*, *March 27. 1726.*

Aged sixty two Years,  
Much beloved and much lamented.

6. *An EPITAPH on the Reverend Mr. EDWARD  
BRODHURST.*

*Hoc marmore commemoratur  
Vir in sacris supra socios peritus,  
Nec in literis humanis minùs sciens:  
Rebus divinis à primâ ætate deditus,  
Veritatis liberè studiosus,  
Fidei Christianæ strenuus assertor,  
Et pietate nulli secundus.  
Concionator eximius,  
Ratione, suadelâ eloquio potans:  
Pastor erga gregem sibi commissum  
Vigil, & sollicitus penè supra modum:  
Moribus facilis, vitâ beneficus,  
Omnigenæ charitatis exemplar:  
Mille virtutibus instructus  
Quas sacra celavit modestia;  
Sed non usque celabuntur:  
I Lector, & expecta diem  
Quâ cælo terrisque simul innotescet  
Qualis & quantus fuit*

EDWARDUS BRODHURST.

Agro Derbieniensi natus est, A. D. 1691.  
Birminghamiæ defunctus Julii die 21. 1730.

*Animam ad superos avolantem  
Ecclesia militans luget,  
Triumphans plaudit,  
Suscipit CHRISTUS, agnoscit DEUS.  
“ Euge, fidelis serve.”*

Done

*Done into English by another Hand.*

This Marble calls to our Remembrance  
A Person of superior Skill in Divinity;  
Nor less acquainted with human Literature :  
Inclined from his Infancy to Things sacred,  
An impartial Inquirer after Truth,  
An able Defender of the Christian Faith,  
A truly pious and devout Man.

A Preacher that excelled  
In Force of Reason and Art of Persuasion :  
A Pastor vigilant beyond his Strength,  
Over the Flock committed to his Charge ;  
Of courteous Behaviour and beneficent Life :  
A Pattern of Charity in all its Branches :  
A Man adorn'd with many Virtues,  
Conceal'd under a Veil of Modesty ;  
But shall not for ever be conceal'd.

Go, Reader, expect the Day,  
When Heaven and Earth at once shall know  
How deserving a Person

MR. EDWARD BRODHURST was,  
He was born in *Derbysbire*, 1691.  
Dy'd at *Birmingham*; July 21. 1730.  
His Soul ascending to the Bless'd above,  
The Church on Earth bemoans,  
The Church triumphant congratulates,  
Is received by CHRIST, approved of GOD ;  
“ *Well done, good and faithful Servant.*”

THE

7. THE following EPITAPH on Sir ISAAC NEWTON, was composed by my worthy Friend, Mr. John Eames, with a few Decorations added at his Request.

*Hic sepultus est*  
**ISAICUS NEWTONUS,**  
*Eques auratus,*  
*Moribus verè antiquis, sanctissimis ;*  
*Qui nec inter atheos DEI cultum,*  
*Nec inter philosophos CHRISTI fidem*  
*Erubuit.*  
*Ingenio supra hominum sortem sagaci,*  
*Mathesin immane quantum adauxit ditavitque ;*  
*Quà juvante*  
*Naturæ, quaquà patet, motus & vires*  
*Cælo, terrâ, mariq; examussim dimensus est :*  
*Perplexos vagantis lunæ circuitus*  
*Strictis cancellis solus coercuit :*  
*Oceani fluentis refluiq; leges æthereas*  
*Terricolis notas fecit ;*  
*Temporisq; metas*  
*A multis retrò seculis vagas & erroneas*  
*Certis astrorum periodis alligavit, fixitque :*  
*Quales in semitas*  
*Vi gravitatis flectuntur cometæ,*  
*Advenæ, profugi, reduce sue, monstravit.*  
*Pallidumque eorum jubar*  
*Beneficum potius quam ferale,*

*Plane-*



*Planeticolis exhibuit optandum.*  
*Lucis simplicis ortum multiformem,*  
*Variegata simplicem,*  
*Colorum sc. miram theoriam*  
*Primus & penitùs exploravit.*  
*Fidis experimentis, non fctis hypothesis, innixus*  
*Scientiæ humanæ limites,*  
*Ultrà quam fas erat mortalibus sperare,*  
*Proprio Marte promovit,*  
*Posterisque ulterius promovendos*  
*Nostrium super æthera scandens*  
*Mœnuit & indigitavit.*  
*Vale, cœlestis anima,*  
*Seculi gentisque tuæ lumen ingens*  
*Ac ingens desiderium,*  
*Generis humani decus, vale.*

## LXXI.

*The Cadence of VERSE.*

**I**N Writings of every kind, an Author should be solicitous so to compose his Work, that the Ear may be able to take in all the Ideas, as well as the Eye, and to convey his complete Sense to the Mind with Ease and Pleasure. Since every Sentence has some Words in it which are more emphatical than the rest, and upon which the Meaning, the Beauty, the Force, and the Pleasure of the Sentence depend, the Writer should

should take great care that the Hearer may have a distinguishing Perception of all these, as well as the Person who reads. All the Parts of a Sentence from one End to the other, are not to be pronounced with the same Tone of Voice; such a constant Uniformity would not only be heavy and tiresome, but the Hearer would never be impress'd with the true Sense of the Period, unless the Voice of the Reader were changed agreeably, as the Sense and Words require. This is properly called the *Cadence*.

A GOOD Cadence in Verse, is much the same thing as the proper and graceful Sound of a Period in Prose. This arises partly from the Harshness or Softness of the Words, and the happy Disposition of them, in a sort of Harmony with the Ideas which are represented, partly from the long and short Accents which belong to the Syllables well mingled, and partly also from the Length and Shortness of the Sentences, and a proper Situation of the Pauses or Stops, as well as from putting the emphatical Words in their true Places. All this might be made evident in a Variety of Instances, by shewing how obscure or how languid the Sense sometimes would be found, if the proper Cadences be not observed by the Writer or Reader; how ungraceful, how unmusical, and even offensive would some Sentences appear in Prose, or some Lines in Verse, if harsh-sounding Words were put when the softer are required, if Syllables of a short Accent were placed in the room of long, if the emphatical Words

or

or Pauses were disposed in improper Places? The most skilful and melodious Reader, with his utmost Labour and Art of Pronunciation, can never entertain a judicious Auditory agreeably, if the Writer has not done his Part in this respect. And tho' these Matters are of far less Importance in Poesy, than the Propriety, Grandeur, Beauty and Force of the Ideas and the elegant Disposition of them; yet the late Duke of B. in his famous *Essay on Poetry*, supposes them to be of some Necessity to make good Verse.

*Number and Rhime, and that harmonious Sound  
Which never does the Ear with Harshness wound,  
Are necessary, tho' but vulgar Arts.*

THIS Theme would furnish sufficient Matter for many Pages; but upon Occasion of a Question put to me a few Days ago upon this Subject, I shall here take Notice only of those vicious Cadences in Verse, which arise from long or short Syllables ill-placed, or from Colons, Comma's and Periods ill-disposed, as far as my Amusements in Poesy have given me any Knowledge of this kind.

IT has been an old and just Observation, that *English Verse* generally consists of *Iambick Feet*: An *Iambick Foot* has two Syllables, whereof the first is short, and the latter long. An *English Verse* of the *Heroic* kind, consists of five such Feet; so that in reading it, the Accent is usually laid upon the second, fourth, sixth, eighth, and tenth Syllables.

Mr.

Mr. *Dryden*, who was counted the best Versifier of the last Age, is generally very true to this *Iambic* Measure, and observes it perhaps with too constant a Regularity. So in his *Virgil* he describes *two Serpents* in ten Lines, with scarce one Foot of any other kind, or the Alteration of a single Syllable.

*Two Serpents rank'd abreast, the Seas divide,  
And smoothly sweep along the swelling Tide.  
Their flaming Crest above the Waves they show,  
Their Bellies seem to burn the Seas below:  
Their speckled Tails advance to steer their Course,  
And on the sounding Shore the flying Billows force.  
And now the Strand, and now the Plain they held,  
Their ardent Eyes with bloody Streaks were fill'd;  
Their nimble Tongues they brandish'd as they came,  
And lick'd their hissing Jaws, that spatter'd Flame.*

THO' all these ten Lines glide on so smoothly, and seems to caress the Ear, yet perhaps this is too long a Uniformity to be truly grateful, unless we excuse it by supposing the Poet to imitate the Smoothness of the Serpents swift, easy and uniform Motion over the Sea and Land, without the least Stop or Interruption.

IN the Lines of *Heroic* Measure, there are some Parts of the Line which will admit a *Spondee*, that is, a Foot made of two long Syllables; or a *Trochee*, where the first Syllable is long, and the latter short: A happy Inter-

Intermixture of these will prevent that Sameness of Tone and Cadence which is tedious and painful to a judicious Reader, and will please the Ear with a greater Variety of Notes; provided still that the *Iambick* Sound prevails. And here, according to the best Observation I can make, a *Spondee* may be placed in the first, second, third, fourth, or fifth Place. But a *Trochee* usually finds no room, except in the first or third, where they are sometimes placed with much Elegance of Sound.

THAT a *Spondee* may be used in any Part of the Verse, appears from this Consideration, that ten single Words, which are all of long Accents, will make a Verse, tho' not a very graceful one :

*Blue Skies look fair, while Stars shoot Beams like Gold.*

So that ingenious Mimick Line of Mr. Pope, in his *Art of Criticism*,

*Where ten low Words creep on in one dull Line.*

In such Verse every Foot may be a *Spondee*, or every Syllable in the Verse long.

*Trochees* are frequently used for the first Foot. This sounds very agreeably, as in the first Line of the famous Poem called the *Splendid Shilling*, by Mr. Philips.

*Happy the Man who void of Care and Strife.*

And sometimes, tho' not often, for the third Foot as well as the first: *Milton* describes the Devils

*Hovering on Wing, under the Cope of Hell.*

The Words *Happy* in *Philips*, and *Under* in *Milton*, are both *Trochees*; but scarce any other Place in the Verse, besides the first and the third, will well endure a *Trochee*, without endangering the Harmony, spoiling the Cadence of the Verse, and offending the Ear.

THERE are some Lines in our old Poets faulty in this Particular; as,

*None think Rewards render'd worthy their Worth.*

*And both Lovers, both thy Disciples were.* Davenant.

Where *Worthy* in the fourth Place, and *Lovers* in the second, are very unharmonious, and turn the Line into perfect Prose. Perhaps there may be some Places found in *Milton's* Works, where he has not been so nice an Observer of this Matter\*; but 'tis granted, even by his Admirers, that his Numbers are not always so accurate and tuneful as they should be. He has indeed too much neglected this Part of Poesy, tho' he has in many Places recompens'd the Pains of the Reader's Ear by the Pleasure he gives in the Dignity and Sublimity of the Sense, as well as by the rich Variety of his Cadences, which are most times just and graceful.

HERE let it be observed, that where double Rhimes are used, there indeed a *Trochee* comes last;

\* Yet it may be allow'd, that upon a special Occasion, a *Trochee* is found in the fourth Place not utterly disagreeable in *Milton's* Poem.

but



but it is not designed there to be a Foot of the Verse, for it stands only in the Place of the last Syllable, which is always long, and the short Syllable following is but a sort of superfluous Turn or Flourish added to the last long Syllable, as in *Dryden's Absalom*, &c.

*Then all for Women, Painting, Rhyming, Drinking,  
Besides ten thousand Freaks that dy'd in Thinking.*

*Note*, These *Trochees*, instead of the last long Syllable, are very seldom admitted in grave Poems in Rhime, but only for Burlesque and Ridicule, as in the Lines now cited; nor doth *Milton* much use them in his Blank Verse, tho' they are frequently used in Blank Verse by more modern Writers, and especially in Dramatick Poesy.

*Mr. Pope*, as well as *Mr. Dryden*, are more careful in their Numbers, and never indulge such irregular Licence, except where they design something comical; yet there is one Instance in *Mr. Pope's* Translation of *Homer*, wherein he has introduced a *Trochee* for the fourth Foot, but 'tis with a beautiful Intent, and with equal Success, when he represents a Chariot's uneven Motion in a rugged Way by the abrupt Cadences and rugged Sound of his Verse.

*Jumping high o'er the Routs of the rough Ground,  
Rattled the clattering Cars, and the shock'd Axles bound.*

In the first of these Lines there is but one *Iambick*, (*viz.*) the *Routs*; the rest are *Spondees* and *Trochees*; and particularly the two *Trochees*, (*viz.*) *Jumping*, and

*of the* are inserted in the first and fourth Places, to make the Verse the rougher. The Transposition of the *clattering Cars*, which is the Nominative Case after the Verb *rattled*, adds something farther to the graceful Confusion which arises in the Verse from the jumbling Idea which the Poet describes.

*Thus much* for the Cadence of Verse, as it depends upon long and short Syllables.

“ *Thus much* indeed (says *Censorio*, who read these five or six Pages) and a great deal *too much* for any Man to write upon these Trifles, whose Profession calls him to sacred Studies.”

*Uranio*, who delighted to read divine Poems, took up the Cause, and forbid the Reprover. Are all Verses (said he) profane Things? If so, how will the Royal *Psalmist* escape? But if Verse may lawfully be written, there must be some Knowledge of the Rules of it, and some Acquaintance with the Elegance of Sound as well as Sense. The chearful and pious Half-hours which have been spent in the Closet as well as in the Church, by the help of devout Poesy, give too much Encouragement to this Art, to have it for ever forbidden to Christians.

BESIDES, if Verse were but a mere Recreation, may not a Life devoted to divine Offices be indulged in some sort of Amusements in this animal and feeble State,

State, to divert a heavy Hour, and relieve the Mind a little, when fatigued with intense Labours of a superior Kind? Was the Character of that spiritual Man, the Archbishop of *Cambray*, ever thought to be tarnish'd by his Epistolary Converſe with *De la Motte* the French Poet, on ſuch Subjects as theſe? Go home, *Cenſorio*, and ſubdue your ſnarling Humour; or learn to employ your Reproofs with more Juſtice. For my Part, I will proceed to gratify myſelf in reading the next four or five Pages too; tho' I find by the Title, that the Argument is much the ſame.

---

LXXII.

*Of the different Stops and Cadences in  
Blank VERSE.*

MR. *Milton* is eſteemed the Parent and Author of Blank Verſe among us: he has given us a noble Example of it in his incomparable Poem call'd *Paradiſe Loſt*, and has recommended it to the World in his Preface. There he aſſures us, that *true muſical Delight does not conſiſt in Rhyme, or the jingling Sound of like Endings, but only in apt Numbers, fit Quantity of Syllables, and the Senſe variously drawn out from one Verſe into another.* Yet however the Sentence be often prolonged beyond the End of the Line, this does by

no means imply that no Verse should have a Period at the End of it, for that would be running out of one Extreme into another, and by avoiding one Error to fall into a worse ; as I shall make appear in what follows.

WHERE Rhyme is used, there has too generally been placed a *Colon* or a *Period* at the End of every Couplet, tho' without Necessity ; and thus the whole Poem usually runs on in the same Pace with such a perpetual Return of the same sort of Numbers and the same Cadences and Pauses, that the constant Uniformity has grown tiresome and offensive to every musical Ear, and is contrary to the Rules of true Harmony ; according to that known Remark of *Horace*,

*Ridetur Chorda qui semper oberrat eadem..*

But it does not follow from this Observation, that Blank Verse should abandon all *Colons* and *Periods* at the End of the Lines ; but only that they should be disposed of with Care and Judgment in a greater Variety through several Parts of the Line, as well as at the End of it. This will assist the Poet in forming true Harmony, and in making his different Numbers and the different Cadences of the Verse appear more various and grateful : It will constrain the Reader to give different Rests to his Voice ; and thus take away that dull Uniformity of Sound which too often overspreads a Poem writ in Rhyme.

Now

Now these Pauses in the Sense, and consequently these Rests in the Voice, should be judiciously fixed through all the Parts of the Verse or Line in such a manner, that no one sort of Pause or Cadence should return too often and offend the Ear; and this may be happily performed in some Measure in Verse with Rhyme, tho' not so well as where there is none \*. To render Blank Verse more perfect in this Kind, what if one should propose the following Rules?

I. SINCE there are ten Syllables in a Line of *Heroic Measure*, it follows that there are ten Places where the Sense may be finish'd, and a Stop may be placed; and therefore if we would observe any thing of Propotion, there should be at least a *Colon* or *Period* at the End of one Line in ten; but perhaps the Ease and Rest of the Ear, the proper Partition of the Verses one from another, and the Distinction of Poesy from Prose, would require it rather a little more frequent. This *Milton* himself has by no means observed, but has sometimes drawn out his Sense from one Verse into another, as he Expresses it, to such a Length, as to run on for sixteen or twenty Lines together, without so large a Stop as a *Semicolon* at the End of a Line; and in many Places there is not so much as a

\* In Verse with Rhyme, Custom has almost made it necessary that there should be more Colons and Periods dispos'd at the End of Couplets, than Blank Verse stands in need of, which knows no Distinction of Couplets, nor any sort of Stanzas.

*Comma* for four or five Lines successively, or sometimes for six or seven. There are so many Instances of this in his Work, that I need not point to any particular Page.

2. THO' there are ten Places in a Line wherein the Sense may end, or a strong Stop may be fixed, yet I think a very strong Stop should scarce ever be placed at the first Syllable, or the ninth, without some very extraordinary Reason for it; the Gracefulness of Sound will hardly admit it: it seems too abrupt, unless some peculiar Beauty in the Sense is supposed to be express'd thereby.

3. Two Lines should not very often come together, where the Stop is placed at the same Syllable of the Line, whether it be *Comma*, *Colon*, or *Period*; three Lines very seldom, and four never: for this would bring in that unpleasing Uniformity, which it is the Design and Glory of Blank Verse to avoid. This *Milton* seems to have observed almost every where with great Care.

4. WHERE there is a very strong Period, or the End of a Paragraph, there the Line should generally end with the Sense; and an entire new Scene, or Epifode, ought generally to begin a new Line.

5. THE End of a Line demands always some small Pause of half a *Comma* in the Reading, whether there be any in the Sense or no, that hereby the Ear  
of



of the Hearer may obtain a plain and distinct Idea of the several Verses, which the Eye of the Reader receives by looking on the Book: And for this Reason a Line should never end with a Word which is so closely connected in Grammar with the Word following, that it requires a continued Voice to unite them; therefore an Adjective ought scarce ever to be divided from its Substantive; yet may I venture to say *Milton* has done it too often: As Book VIII. Line 5, 6. in two Verses together,

*What Thanks sufficient, or what Recompence  
Equal have I to render thee, divine  
Historian?*

And in Book IX. Line 44.

———— *unless an Age too late, or cold  
Climate, or Years damp my intended Wing.*

Book VII. Line 373. speaking of the Sun,

*Invested with bright Rays, jocund to run  
His Longitude thro' Heaven's high Road: the grey  
Dawn and the Pleiades before him danc'd.*

It must be confess'd, where some important Adjective of two or more Syllables follows the Substantive, they may be much better separated, as Book VII. Line 194.

*Girt with Omnipotence, with Radiancè crown'd  
Of Majesty divine, Sapience and Love  
Immense, and all his Father in him shone.*

And Book IV. Line 844.

*So speak the Cherub and his grave Rebuke,  
Severe in youthful Beauty, added Grace  
Invincible.*

Where the Adjective has any thing dependent upon it, then it may be very elegantly divided from the Substantive, and begin a new Line; as in the midmost of the three last cited, *Severe in youthful Beauty*.

*Milton* has also sometimes separated other Words at the End of a Line, which Nature, and Grammar, and Musick seem to unite too nearly for such a Separation; as Book IV. Line 25.

*Now Conscience wakes the bitter Memory  
Of what he was, what is, and what must be  
Worst; of worse Deed, worse suffering must ensue.*  
Book VIII. Line 419.

————— *No need that thou  
Should'st propagate, already Infinite.*  
Book VI. Line 452.

————— *yet hard  
For Gods, and too unequal Work we find.*  
Again, V. 462.  
*But Pain is perfect Misery, the worst  
Of Evils.*

AND you may find a Number of Instances of this Kind in this great Poet, whereby he has sometimes reduced his Verse too much into a prosaick Form. Whether this was Negligence or Design in the Poet, is hard to say; but 'tis evident that by this unreasonable Run of the Sense out of one Line into another, and by his too frequent avoiding not only *Colons* and  
*Periods,*

*Periods*, but even *Comma's* at the End of the Line, it becomes hardly possible for the Ear to distinguish all the Ends and Beginnings of his Verses; nor is the Reader able to observe such Accents and such Pauses as may give and maintain sufficient Distinction. Now if the Beginning and Ending of every Verse is not distinguish'd by the Hearer, it differs too little from a sort of poetical Prose.

---

---

LXXIII.

*A dying World, and a durable Heaven.*

WOULD one think it possible for the Sons and Daughters of *Adam*, who see all Things round them upon the Face of the Earth in perishing and dying Circumstances, to speak, and act, and live as tho' they should never die? The *Vegetable* World with all its Beauties seems to pass under a spreading Death every Year; the Glory of the Field, the Forest, and the Garden perish. *Animal* Nature is born to die and mingle with its original Dust; not the Strength of Beasts, the Ox, or the Lyon, can resist their Fate; nor the Fowl of the swiftest Wing escape it; nor can the Nations of Insects hide from it in their dark Holes and Caverns, where they seek to prolong their little Being, and keep the vital Atoms together through the changing

changing Seasons. Our own Flesh and Blood is much of the same Make, 'tis borrow'd from the same Materials as theirs, it has a similar Composition, and Sin has mingled many more Diseases in our Frame, than are known to the vegetable or brutal Kinds. We see our Ancestors go before us to the Grave, and yet we live as tho' we should never follow them. We behold our Neighbours carried away from the midst of us daily to their Beds of Earth, and yet we are as thoughtless of this awful and important Hour, as tho' our own Turn would never come. Let us survey Mankind a little: How are all their Tribes employ'd? What is the grand Business of Life? Are not all their Powers of Flesh and Mind devoted to the Purposes of this poor, short, mortal Period, as tho' there were nothing to succeed it? And yet if we ask those who dwell around us in our Nation, Do you not believe a Heaven and an Eternity of Happiness for those who seek it sincerely, and labour for it? they confess this Divine Truth by the Force of Reason and Conscience, and by the Light of Scripture; but they forget it in a few Moments, and return to their Follies again, and with a greedy and incessant Desire they repeat the Pursuit of perishing Vanities

O THAT we could but keep ourselves awake a-while from the intoxicating Pleasures and Cares of this Life, and shake off all these golden Dreams that perpetually surround our Fancy! we should then surely employ our nobler Powers to a diviner Purpose: If we did but dwell

dwelling a little with a Fixation of Thought upon the Scenes of Death all around us here on Earth, and if we now and then survey'd the visible Heavens, their Brightness and their Duration, we might perhaps be put in mind of those momentous Truths which might direct our Conduct, might wean us from our Fondness of these sensible and perishing Trifles, and animate us in good earnest to pursue the durable Glories of Heaven. A Walk through a Church-yard by Sun or Star-light, would afford such a Meditation as this.

ALL born on Earth must die. Destruction reigns  
Round the whole Globe, and changes all its Scenes.  
Time brushes off our Lives with sweeping Wing :  
But Heaven defies its Power. There Angels sing  
Immortal to that World direct thy Sight,  
My Soul, ethereal-born, and thither aim thy Flight :  
There Virtue finds Reward ; eternal Joy,  
Unknown on Earth, shall the full Soul employ.  
This Glebe of Death we tread, these shining Skies,  
Hold out the moral Lessons to our Eyes.  
The Sun still travels his illustrious Round,  
While Ages bury Ages under Ground :  
While Heroes sink forgotten in their Urns,  
Still *Phosphor* \* glitters, and still *Syrius* \* burns.  
Light reigns thro' Worlds above, and Life with all her  
Yet Man lies groveling on the Earth, [Springs :  
The Soul forgets its heavenly Birth, [Wings.  
Nor mourns her Exile thence, nor homeward tries her

THUS

\* *The Morning-Star and the Dog-Star.*

THUS far with regard to the Bulk of Mankind, whose Souls are immerſed in Fleſh and Blood, who mind none but earthly Things, whoſe God is this World, and whoſe End is Deſtruction: But 'tis a melancholy Thing alſo to conſider, that where a divine Ray from above has penetrated the Heart, has begun to operate a heavenly Temper, to kindle a new Life in the Soul, and ſet it a breathing after eternal Things, 'tis ſtill aſhamed to make this new Life appear, and this Divine Ray diſcover itſelf; 'tis aſhamed to ſhine like a Son of God in ſuch a dark and vicious World, amongſt Men of degenerate Minds, who have an Aversion to all that is holy and heavenly. We would fain be always in the Mode, and are afraid to be look'd at in the Dreſs of Piety among thouſands whoſe Neglect of God have ſtamp'd the Faſhion. Are there not ſeveral ſuch *Chriſtians* amongſt us, who dare not open their Lips in the Language of Paradise, nor let the World know they belong to Heaven, till Death and the inviſible State are brought near them, and ſet in full View by ſome ſevere Sickneſs or ſome terrible Accident which threatens their Removal hence? 'Tis a near View of the Grave and Eternity, that ſubdues all other Paſſions into Devotion, that makes them begin to ſpeak and act publickly like the Children of God, and gives them a ſacred Fortitude, a bleſſed Superiority of Soul over all their fooliſh Fears, and all the Reproaches of ſinful Men.

I. WHEN



I.

WHEN Death and everlasting Things  
Approach and strike the Sight,  
The Soul unfolds itself, and brings  
Its hidden Thoughts to Light.

II.

The silent Christian speaks for God,  
With Courage owns his Name,  
And spreads the Saviour's Grace abroad:  
The Zeal subdues the Shame.

III.

Lord, shall my Soul again conceal  
Her Faith, if Death retire?  
Shall Shame subdue the lively Zeal,  
And quench th' etherial Fire?

IV.

O may my Thoughts for ever keep  
The Grave and Heaven in view,  
Left if my Zeal and Courage sleep,  
My Lips grow silent too!



## LXXIV.

*The Rewards of P O E S Y.*

DAMON, THALIA, URANIA.

D A M O N.

MUSE, 'tis enough that in thy fairy Bow'rs  
 My Youth has lost a thousand sprightly Hours,  
 Attending thy Vagaries, in Pursuit  
 Of painted Blossoms or enchanted Fruit.  
 Forbear to tease my riper Age: 'Tis hard  
 To be a Slave so long, and find so small Reward.

T H A L I A.

MAN, 'tis enough that in the Books of Fame  
 On brazen Leaves the Muse shall write thy Name,  
 Illustrious as her own, and make thy Years the same.  
 Fame with her silver Trump shall spread the Sound  
 Of *Damon's* Verse, wide as the distant Bound  
 Of *British* Empire, or the World's vast Round.  
 I see, I see from far the falling Oars,  
 And flying Sails that bear to *Western* Shores  
 Thy shining Name; it shoots from Sea to Sea;  
 Envy pursues, but faints amidst the Way.  
 In Vision my prophetic Tube descries  
 Behind five hundred Years new Ages rise,  
 Who read thy Works with Rapture in their Eyes.

Cities

Cities unbuilt shall bless the Lyrick Bard.  
O glorious Memory! O immense Reward!

D A M O N.

AN flattering Muse! how fruitless and how fair,  
These visionary Scenes and sounding Air?  
Fruitless and vain to me! Can noisy Breath,  
Or Fame's loud Trumpet reach the Courts of Death?  
I shall be stretch'd upon my earthy Bed,  
Unthinking Dust, nor know the Honours paid  
To my surviving Song. *Thalia*, say,  
Have I no more to hope? Hast thou no more to pay?

T H A L I A.

SAY, what had *Horace*, what had *Homer* more,  
My favourite Sons, whom Men almost adore;  
And Youth in learned Ranks for ever sings,  
While perish'd Heroes and forgotten Kings  
Have lost their Names? 'Tis sovereign Wit has bought  
This deathless Glory: This the Wise have thought  
Prodigious Recompence. —————

D A M O N.

————— Prodigious Fools,  
To think the Hum and Buz of paltry Schools,  
And aukward Tones of Boys are Prizes meet  
For *Roman* Harmony and *Grecian* Wit!  
Rise from thy long Repose, old *Homer's* Ghost!  
*Horace* arise! Are these the Palms you boast  
For your victorious Verse? Great Poets, tell,  
Can Eccho's of a Name reward you well.

For

For Labours so sublime? Or have you found  
Praise make your Slumbers sweeter in the Ground?

THALIA.

YES, their Sweet Slumbers, guarded by my Wing,  
Are lull'd and soften'd by th' eternal Spring  
Of *bubbling Praises* from th' *Aonian Hill*,  
Whose branching Streams divide a silver Rill  
To every kindred Urn: And thine shall share  
These *purling Blessings* under hallow'd *Air*  
The *Poets Dreams* in Death are still the Muses Care. }

DAMON.

ONCE, thou fair Tempter of my heedless Youth,  
Once and by Chance thy Tropes have hit the Truth;  
*Praise* is but empty *Air*, a *purling Stream*,  
*Poets* are paid with *Bubbles* in a *Dream*.  
Hast thou no Songs to entertain thy Dead?  
No Phantom-Lights to glimmer round my Shade?

THALIA.

BELIEVE me, Mortal, where thy Relicks sleep,  
My Nightingals shall tuneful Vigils keep,  
And chear thy silent Tomb: The Glow-worm shine  
With Evening Lamp, to mark which Earth is thine:  
While Midnight Fairies tripping round thy Bed,  
Collect a Moon-beam Glory for thy Head.  
Fair Hyacinths thy Hillock shall adorn,  
And living Ivy creep about thy Urn:  
Sweet Violets scent the Ground, while Lawrels throw  
Their leafy Shade o'er the green Turf below,  
And borrow Life from thee to crown some Poet's }

[Brow.]

DAMON.

D A M O N.

MUSE, thy last Blessings sink below the first;  
 Ah wretched Trifler! To array my Dust [just! }  
 In thy green flow'ry Forms, and think the Payment }  
 Poor is my Gain should Nations join to praise;  
 And now must chirping Birds reward my Lays?  
 What! shall the Travels of my Soul be paid  
 With *Glow-worm Light*, and with a *Leafy Shade*,  
*Violets* and *creeping Ivies*? Is this all  
 The Muse can promise, or the Poet call  
 His glorious Hope and Joy? —————  
 Are these the Honours of thy *favourite Sons*,  
 To have their *Flesh*, their *Limbs*, their mouldring *Bones*  
 Fatten the Glebe to make a *Laurel-grow*,  
 Which the foul Carcass of a Dog might do,  
 Or any vile Manure? Away, be gone;  
 Tempt me no more: I now renounce thy Throne:  
 My Indignation swells. Here, fetch me Fire,  
 Bring me my Odes, the Labours of the Lyre;  
 I doom them all to Ashes. —————

U R A N I A.

RASH Man restrain thy Wrath, these Odes are mine;  
 Small is thy Right in Gifts so much divine.  
 Was it thy Skill that to a Saviour's Name  
 Strung *David's Harp*, and drew th' illustrious Theme }  
 From smoking Altars and a bleeding Lamb? }  
 Who form'd thy sounding Shell? Who fix'd the Strings,  
 Or taught thy Hand to play eternal Things?  
 Was't not my Aid that rais'd thy Notes so high?  
 And they must live till Time and Nature die.

Here

Here Heaven and Virtue reign : Here Joy and Love  
 Tune the retir'd Devotion of the Grove,  
 And train up Mortals for the Thrones above. }  
 Sinners shall start, and, struck with Dread divine,  
 Shrink from the Vengeance of some flaming Line,  
 Shall melt in trickling Woes for Follies past ;  
 Yet all amidst their piercing Sorrows taste  
 The Sweets of pious Hope : *Emanuel's* Blood  
 Flows in the Verse, and seals the Pardon good.  
 Salvation triumphs here, and heals the Smart  
 Of wounded Conscience and a breaking Heart. [Strains,  
 Youth shall learn Temp'rance from these hallow'd  
 Shall bind their Passions in harmonious Chains ;  
 And Virgins learn to love with cautious Fear,  
 Nor Virtue needs her Guard of Blushes here.  
 Matrons, grown reverend in their silver Hairs,  
 Sooth the sad Memory of their antient Cares [Knee  
 With these soft Hymns ; while on their trembling  
 Sits their young Offspring of the fourth Degree  
 With list'ning Wonder, till their Infant-tongue  
 Stammers and lisps, and learns th' immortal Song,  
 And lays up the fair Lesson to repeat  
 To the fourth distant Age, when sitting round their  
 [Feet.

EACH Heaven-born Heart shall chuse a favourite  
 To bear their Morning Homage to their God, [Ode  
 And pay their Nightly Vows. These sacred Themes  
 Inspire the Pillow with ethereal Dreams :  
 And oft amidst the Burdens of the Day  
 Some devout Couplet wings the Soul away,

For.



Forgetful of this Globe: Adieu, the Cares  
 Of mortal Life! Adieu, the Sins, the Snares!  
 She talks with Angels, and walk's o'er the Stars.  
 Amidst th' exalted Raptures of the Lyre  
 O'er-whelm'd with Bliss, shall aged Saints expire,  
 And mix their Notes at once with some celestial  
 Choir.

D A M O N.

WHAT holy Sounds are these? What Strains  
 Is it thy Voice, O blest *Urania*, thine? divine?  
 Enough: I claim no more. My Toils are paid,  
 My Midnight-lamp, and my o'er-labour'd Head,  
 My early Sighs for thy propitious Power,  
 And my wing'd Zeal to seize the Lyric Hour:  
 Thy Words reward them all. And when I die,  
 May the Great Ruler of the rolling Sky [Eye.  
 Give thy Predictions Birth, with Blessings from his  
 I lay my Flesh to rest, with Heart resign'd  
 And smiling Hope. Arise, my deathless Mind,  
 Ascend, where all the blissful Passions flow  
 In sweeter Numbers; and let Mortals know,  
*Urania* leaves these Odes to cheer their Toils below.

## LXXV.

*A moral Argument to prove the natural Immortality of the SOUL.*

THE great God has manifested astonishing Wisdom in the Works of his Creation, contriving, forming and endowing every Creature with Powers and Properties suitable to the various Purposes of its design'd Existence, and of his own Government.

GOD has given to his Creature Man an Understanding and Will, and various Powers whereby he is capable of knowing, loving, and serving his Maker; by these same Powers he also becomes capable of dishonouring, affronting and blaspheming him.

MAN is form'd also with a Power or Capacity of receiving Recompences according to his Works, *i. e.* Pleasure and Happiness answerable to his Obedience, or Punishment and Misery if he disobey: And the great God, as a righteous Governor of the World, has thought fit to assign Happiness to Virtue, and Misery to Vice, as a Reward or Recompence of good or evil Actions.

MAN

MAN is also created with a Power to destroy his own animal Life, as well as the animal Life of his Fellow-Creatures.

Now if a Man be never so pious, and has no surviving Spirit, no conscious Power remaining after this animal Life be destroy'd, God cannot certainly reward him *according to the Course of Nature*; because a wicked Man may put a speedy End to the animal Life of the Righteous, by Sword or Club, and thus he may insolently forbid or prevent all God's rewarding Goodness and Justice, with regard to that righteous Man.

OR if a Man be never so vicious, if he blaspheme and insult his Maker with never so much Indignity, and commit all Outrages possible against his Neighbours; yet GOD cannot punish him for such aggravating Guilt, *according to the Course of Nature*, if he has no surviving Spirit, no conscious Power remaining beyond this animal Life: for by the Sword, Halter or Poison, he may put a speedy End to his own animal Life, and to all his Consciousness of Being, and to all Power of suffering Punishment.

BUT surely the All-wise GOD would never form Creatures of such a Nature, and with such Powers, as that they might insolently prevent his governing Justice from distributing Rewards and Punishments according to their Works: He would never make a  
Creature

Creature capable of breaking his Laws and insulting his Authority, and then defying his Maker to punish him; a Creature who might do Outrage to his Creator, and yet have Power to escape beyond the Reach of his avenging Hand. This would be such a Piece of Conduct as would tempt one to suspect great Weakness in the Creator and Governor of the World; which GOD forbid.

PERHAPS it may be said here, that GOD can find a Way to reward or punish, by raising his Creatures again from the Dead to a more firm and durable Life.

To this I answer two Ways.

*First*, IF the thinking Spirit in Man, or the conscious Principle, be intirely extinguish'd at the Death of the Body, the Resurrection of Man to a new Consciousness, is the Creation of a new conscious Being, and it is not the same conscious Being which once merited Reward or Punishment; and where would be the Justice of such Punishments or Rewards? 'Tis possible indeed, that Almighty Power might make a new conscious Being which should suppose itself to remember Things done in a former State, before it had any Existence; but this would be properly a false Apprehension, an Error, and not real Memory of what was done before, and would lay no just Foundation for the Recompences of Vice or Virtue.

11 0.

*Secondly,*

*Secondly*, THIS very Resurrection must be a Miracle, a supernatural Exercise of divine Power, in Contradiction to the Laws of Nature, and not according to the Course of Nature. Now is it not hard to say, and very unreasonable to suppose, that GOD has so contriv'd the Nature of his Creature Man, that tho' he be capable of high Degrees of Virtue, or of most insolent and horrid Vices, yet, *according to the Course of Nature*, he cannot effectually and certainly reward or punish him; or that the wise Creator and righteous Governor of the Universe cannot effectually and certainly distribute the Recompences of Virtue and Vice without a Miracle?

UPON the whole, doth it not evidently follow from this Argument, that since GOD is a wise Creator and Governor of the World, since Man is capable of voluntary Vice or Virtue, and consequently of deserving Rewards or Punishments, there is, and there must be, some living conscious Principle in Man which may be *naturally capable* of Rewards and Punishments, answerable to his Behaviour? That there is a Soul in Man which survives his animal Life, and is immortal, which cannot put an End to its own Life and Consciousness, nor to the Life and Consciousness of its Fellow-Souls? And by this natural Immortality of the Soul it comes to pass, that it is not in the Power of a wicked Man to prevent the Rewards of the Righteous, nor to convey himself out of the Reach of his Maker's Vengeance.

AND may it not be hence inferr'd, in the *first* Place, that the Soul of Man is so immortal, that it is not in the Power of any mere Creature to kill it? For it doth not seem fit that the great Lord of the Universe should give the Prerogative of Rewards and Punishments so far out of his own Hand, as to put it intirely into the Power of a Creature, to defraud the Righteous of their Reward, or secure the Wicked from due Punishment. It is fit that God only, who gave Life, and Being, and Conscioufness to the Soul, should be able to destroy it, or take away its Conscioufness, or make it cease to be.

MAY we not also infer yet farther, in the *second* Place, that there is no such thing as the Sleep of the Soul; or at least that neither the Soul itself, nor any other Creature, can put the Soul into a sleeping State? For this is a State without Perception or Conscioufness; and if this could be done, then the design'd Rewards and Punishments of Divine Justice might be as effectually disappointed by Creatures as if they could kill or annihilate the Soul.

PERHAPS you will here say also, that the Soul may be awakened again by Divine Power to receive Punishments or Rewards. To this I answer, that if the Soul is laid to sleep, or sinks into an insensible State when the animal Body dies, will it ever awake again of itself naturally to be punish'd or rewarded;



warded ; or can any Creature awaken it ? If not, then God alone who works supernaturally, can awaken it. And thus, in the Order of Nature, there is no Capacity in this Soul to be punished or rewarded, nor can it be done without a Miracle.

I THINK therefore we may draw this Conclusion, (*viz.*) that every intelligent Being, as it is made capable of Virtue and Vice, of Rewards and Punishments, so it must necessarily be made immortal in its own Nature, and hath such an essential and perpetual Consciousness belonging to it, as is not in the Power of Creatures either to stupify or destroy, lest the Recompences of Vice and Virtue be wrested out of the Hands of God, as the God of Nature, the wise Creator, and the righteous Governor of all intelligent Creatures.

AND may we not draw a third Inference also, (*viz.*) that the mere Death of the Body is not the only Punishment of the Sin of Man against the God of Nature, and against the Natural Law ; for then the worst of Criminals, by a Dose of Opium, or a Halter, might finish his Punishment at once, he might convey himself away from the Reach of punishing Justice, and the Crimes of Men could not be punished in proportion to their Aggravations ? 'Tis the Immortality of the Soul that lays the Foundation of different Degrees of Punishment according to Crimes.

AFTER all, perhaps some Persons may raise another *Objection* against my Argument, (*viz.*) if there be such sufficient Provision in the very Nature of Man after Death, to receive the due Rewards of Virtue or Vice in his immortal Part, or his Soul, what Necessity is there of a Resurrection of the Body? And yet we find that in the New Testament, where the invisible World and future State of Rewards and Punishments is most particularly discovered, the Holy Writers generally represent those Rewards and Punishments as Consequents of this Resurrection.

To this I think there is a full *Answer* given in the last Pages of a late *Essay towards the Proof of a separate State of Souls*, to which I refer the Reader. But in this Place I think it sufficient to say, that the Soul only is the *Moral Agent*, and the *God of Nature* can effectually reward or punish the Virtues or the Vices of Man in his immortal Part, or his Soul, which naturally survives the Body; but the *God of Grace* having introduced a Gospel for the Recovery of sinful Mankind from Ruin, whereby the Resurrection of the Body is promised to those who comply with it, for an Increase of Happiness, he thought it proper also and just, that the Rejection of this Gospel, or the utter Impenitence of Men, should be punish'd with a Resurrection of the Body, for an Increase of Misery. It is the Gospel only which introduces the Resurrection of the Body; the original Law of God knows nothing of it. As by *Man*, i. e. Adam, came in Death,

Jo by Man, i. e. Christ, came in the Resurrection of the Dead, 1 Cor. xv. 21.

AND thence may I not take occasion to infer, that the Gospel, or the Covenant of Grace, which is founded in the Undertaking of *Christ*, hath been some way or other made known to all Mankind, at least by some obscure and general Notices of it; and that the great God doth actually deal with all Men now upon Terms of Grace, from this very Argument, because *all Mankind are to be raised again from the Dead, who have done Good or Evil*, John v. 28, 29. Whereas those who never sinned against a Gospel, or against the *Grace* or Mercy of God, but only against God as the *God of Nature*, would perhaps only lie exposed to such a Sentence as the Light of Nature might find out, or as might be executed *according to the Course of Nature*, without the Miracle of a Resurrection, i. e. by the Death of the Body, and the Punishment of the surviving Spirit in a separate State.

IF this last Inference should be found to run counter to the Sense of any one Text of Scripture, I renounce it upon the Spot: But if by venturing to step out of the common Track of the Schools, we may find any little Beam of Light shed upon the Conduct of God toward Man, and be thereby enabled the better to vindicate the Wisdom and Righteousness of the God of Nature and the God of Grace; let not that little Beam be quenched, merely because it has not the Support of vulgar Opinion, nor been consecrated by Creeds or Councils.

## LXXVI.

*Three Modern ABSURDITIES.*

SENSE, Consciousness and Reason are three of the chief Principles or Mediums of our Knowledge of Things. This, I suppose, will be acknowledged by Men of all Religions, and of none. *Sense* informs us chiefly of the Things that are without us, even all that we know by Sight or Hearing, by Smell, Taste, or Feeling. *Consciousness* acquaints us with all that passes within us, and particularly the Ideas we have in our Mind, the Inclination of our Hearts, the Consent, the Choice, or any Action of our Wills. And then *Reason* assures us of the Truth of a Conclusion which is evidently derived from other Propositions which we know to be true before. Now the *Deists*, the *Papists*, and the *Fatalists* among them do really renounce all these; they run on blindly and resolutely in their Opinions, and maintain several Articles of their own Belief, in direct Contradiction to these three Principles of Knowledge, how much soever they may profess to be led by them.

*First*, THE *Papist* tells you, that in all the Instances of common Life he believes the Dictates of his  
Senses

*Senses* about Things which are near to him, and which he hath all proper Advantages to examine ; but in the Business of *Transubstantiation* he begs your Excuse, for he believes a Piece of Bread to be real Flesh and Blood, and gives the lie grossly and obstinately to his Eye-sight and his Feeling, his Smell and his Taste at once, and his Religion requires him to contradict all his Senses.

*Crucifer*, a Man of this Profession, believes the Resurrection of the Body of *Christ* from the Dead, and confesses that it could not be known nor proved without giving Credit to our Senses, our Seeing and Feeling ; and yet he renounces the Dictates of these Senses utterly, when they tell him that the Bread of the Sacrament is not the Body of the risen Saviour : And thus he chuses to overthrow the Foundation on which he believes the Doctrine of the Resurrection of *Christ*, (which Doctrine is the Foundation of all his *Christianity*) rather than believe what his Senses tell him, when they assure him the Body of *Christ* is not a W. ser-Cake. Monstrous Victory and Dominion of the Church of *Rome* over all the Powers of Sense and Reason at once, and the very Principles of our Faith !

IN the next Place, *Hylander*, a young *Fatalist*, will acknowledge in general, that tho' he cannot assent to any of the Religions of Men, nor believe a Word of what *they preach* about Vice and Virtue, a Heaven and

a Hell, yet he believes what *he himself feels*, and what he is *conscious of* within himself. But if you ask him presently, Whether Man be a free Creature? Whether he himself hath a Liberty of Choice in any Motion of his Will, or in any Action of his Life? he denies it. No; he is necessarily moved by a Train of other Causes to every particular Volition and Action, and has not, nor ever had, any free Choice. Ask him, Whether he is not conscious in himself, that he can walk or stand still, rise or sit, move his Finger to the North or to the South? No, he can do none of these; he is but a mere Machine, acted by certain invisible Springs; and that when two Things are offered him, he cannot chuse or refuse this or that, but is necessarily impell'd to every thing that he thinks, or wills, or acts\*. Enquire of him yet further, when he shuns the Church, when he dwells at the Tavern till Midnight, when he seeks out the Partners of his Vices, and pursues forbidden Pleasures, whether he does not feel his own Self, or his own inward Powers chusing and acting all this with Freedom? He will own that he seems to chuse and act these things; but he still persists in direct Contradiction to his own Feeling and Consciousness, that 'tis God acts all this in him and by him; and while he feels *himself* so wilful and vi'e a Criminal, blasphemes the *Blessed God*, and makes him the Author of all his Crimes.

CONTRARY to all the Dictates of his Con-

\* See the true Liberty of Choice explained and proved in a late Essay of the Freedom of Will in God and Man.



science, he affirms there is no Virtue or Vice, no such Things as good or evil Actions in a moral Sense; and consequently that God hath provided no Heaven or Hell, no Rewards or Punishments for any thing which is done by us in this Life: for whatsoever we seem to do, it is all really effected by the Will of God putting the Train of Causes in Motion at first, and none of us could ever act otherwise than we do. And yet after all this mechanical Account of themselves, and this Denial of all Freedom, these *Men of Matter and Motion* have the Impudence, in opposition to common Sense, Reason, and Grammar, to abuse Language so far as to call themselves *Free-Thinkers*. Strange and prodigious! that Men should ever hope for the Honours of that Title which their own Opinions constantly disclaim! That they should with such a steady Effrontery deny what they feel continually in themselves, and what they practise ten times in an Hour, to gratify a Humour, and support a most absurd Opinion, which takes away all Virtue, Order and Peace from this World, and all Hope and Happiness from the next!

THE *Third* Sort of Men of this odd Composition, are the *Deists* among us. *Apistus* professes he is a Friend to *Reason* above all Things, and he is led by nothing so much as *Reason*; it is by *Reason* that he believes there is a God who made, and who governs all Things; that he is bound to honour this God, and obey his Will; that he must make it his Business to love God and his Neighbour; that there is an eternal Difference between Vice and Virtue; that Man is an intelligent  
and

and free Agent ; and by *Reason* he is convinced that there are Rewards and Punishments provided for Man in a future State, according to his Behaviour here. He believes also by the Force of *Reason*, according to ancient History, and the secure Conveyance of it by Writing, that there was such a Man as *Jesus Christ*, as well as he believes there was such a Man as *Julius Caesar* ; and as he confesses this *Julius* was a *Roman* and a General, and fought many Battles, he cannot but confess by the same Reasonings, that this *Jesus* lived in *Judæa* and *Galilee* ; that he was the Son of a Carpenter, and that he taught many excellent Rules about Vice and Virtue, and the Love of God and our Neighbour ; and by the same Exercise of his Reason on the Historical Account of the Facts of past Ages, he is persuaded that there were several Men of mean Education and Circumstances who follow'd this *Jesus*, and without the help of Arms or Bribery, carried his Doctrine afterward through the World. And yet, contrary to all Reason, this very *Apistus* believes, that this obscure young Man, *Jesus of Nazareth*, this Son of a Country Carpenter, who was brought up to his Father's Trade, gave a better Set of Rules for the Honour of God, for the Love of our Neighbour, and the Conduct of our Lives, than ever any Philosopher did in *Greece* or *Rome*, and that he did all this without human Literature, without any divine Assistance, without any Inspiration from God.

HE believes farther, contrary to all Reason, that this poor Carpenter had Art and Cunning enough to

im-

impose false Miracles on Thousands of People in *Judea* and *Galilee*, and even in *Jerusalem* itself; that he made them believe that he cured the Blind, that he gave Hearing to the Deaf, and Feet to the Lame, that he heal'd all manner of Diseases by his Word or his Touch, and raised several who were dead to Life again, without doing one real Miracle, or having any extraordinary Power given him by God.

HE believes yet farther still, and in Opposition to all the Principles of true Reasoning, that the Disciples of this *Jesus*, poor illiterate Creatures and Fishermen as they generally were, except one *Paul*, who was a Scholar; I say, he believes that these Men went about the World, and persuaded Mankind to believe that this *Jesus Christ* arose from the Dead after he had been crucified and buried some Days, and made Multitudes of his own Countrymen and Strangers, rich and poor, wise Men and Philosophers, and whole Countries, believe it, tho' there was not a Syllable of Truth in it, says he, and 'tis scarce possible that it should be true. He believes yet again, that these silly Men were sometimes *Cheats* and *Impostors*, who practised the greatest Subtilties and Artifice to deceive the World; that sometimes they were *wild Enthusiasts*, and half mad with Devotion, tho' Reason might assure him, that *Imposture* and *Enthusiasm* cannot long reside together in the same Breast, but one will betray or destroy the other.

HE believes on still, that these Impostors or Enthusiasts (be they what they will) engaged Mankind to receive all the Doctrines of this *Jesus*, and his Religion, either by their Tricks of Art, or their Fooleries of honest Zeal, beyond what any of the wisest Men of the World with all their Skill and Learning could ever do in the like Case, and went on successfully to propagate his Doctrine, and foretold it should stand and continue to the World's End, without any extraordinary Commission from Heaven, or Presence of God with them. He believes also very unreasonably, that such a Band of Knaves, as he supposes them generally to be, carried on this Imposture with such Unanimity and Faithfulness for many Years, even to the End of their Lives, that not any one of them ever discovered the Cheat, tho' they could expect to get nothing by it here in this World but Poverty, Shame, Persecution, Imprisonments, Stripes, and a bloody Death; and in the other World, the Wrath of God, for such Knavery.

HIS Belief goes further yet, contrary to all reasonable Grounds; for he believes these Followers of this *Jesus Christ*, by mere false Pretences to Miracles and Gifts of Tongues, spread his Religion through the Nations, tho' he knows that they appealed in a publick manner to whole Societies of Men concerning the Truth of these miraculous Gifts conferred upon themselves and other Christians,

stian  
whic  
parti  
confu  
Thin  
great  
stinat  
Paul  
one  
they  
they  
tions  
sion  
in it  
of the  
tions  
their  
not b  
forsin  
sons  
phers  
still t  
them,

IN  
things  
peculi  
Apost  
becau

stians, and concerning this Power of Miracles, which display'd itself with such Evidence and Glory particularly in *Corinth*, where St. *Paul* must have been confuted with Shame, and utterly confounded, if these Things had not been true, because that was a City of great Learning and Knowledge; and yet *Apistus* obstinately believes still that neither these Men, nor *Paul* himself, nor any of their Followers, ever wrought one real Miracle, nor spoke one Tongue but what they learnt before in the common Way: And that they spread this Religion so widely among the Nations, and so effectually, without any Commis- sion or Help from GOD, tho' this Religion contain'd in it Doctrines contrary to the Fashions and Customs of the World, to the idolatrous Religions of the Nations, to the vicious Inclinations of Mankind and their corrupt Appetites and Passions. And tho' he cannot but see evidently that these Men, and their Successors in this Opinion, have turned many thousands of Persons to more Virtue and Piety than all the Philosophers could do with all their Learning; yet he believes still that these Men had no Divine Power attending them, nor any Assistance from Heaven.

IN short, he believes contrary to all Reason, these things which are far harder to believe than any of the peculiar Articles of the *Christian* Faith; and yet *Apistus* pretends he cannot believe those Articles, because they do not carry Reason with them.

MY GOD, deliver me from the blinding and stupifying Prejudices of these three sorts of Men, who contradict the plainest Evidences of Truth, and to maintain their absurd Peculiarities, renounce the chief Springs of all our Knowledge; and let me be led honestly and sincerely by these Faculties of *Sensation* and *Consciousness* which thou hast given me, in Conjunction and Harmony with each other, and under the Guard and Improvement of *Right Reason*. The Exercise of these Powers, under thy Holy Influence, will effectually bring me to Faith in the Gospel of my blessed Saviour, and in Compliance with the Rules of that Gospel I trust I shall find eternal Life. *Amen.*

*The E N D.*

25 JU 67





BOOKS published by the same  
AUTHOR.

I. *Philosophical Essays* on various Subjects, viz. Space, Substance, Body, Spirit, the Operations of the Soul in Union with the Body, innate Ideas, perpetual Consciousness, Place and Motion of Spirits, the departing Soul, the Resurrection of the Body, the Production and Operation of Plants and Animals; with some Remarks on Mr. *Locke's* Essay on the Human Understanding. To which is subjoin'd, *A brief Scheme of Ontology*; or the Science of Being in general, with its Affections. The Third Edition, 8vo.

II. *Logick*: Or, the Right Use of Reason in the Enquiry after Truth: With a Variety of Rules to guard against Error in the Affairs of Religion and human Life, as well as in the Sciences. The Seventh Edition, 8vo.

III. *The Improvement of the Mind*: Or, a Supplement to the Art of Logick: Containing a Variety of Remarks and Rules for the Attainment and Communication of useful Knowledge in Religion, in the Sciences, and in common Life.

IV. *The World to come*: Or, Discourses on the Joys or Sorrows of departed Souls at Death; and the Glory or Terror of the Resurrection. Whereto is prefixed, a Proof of the Separate State, 8vo.

V. *The Doctrine of the Passions explained and improved*: Or, a brief and comprehensive Scheme of the natural Affections of Mankind; and an Account of their Names, Nature, Appearances, Effects, and different Uses in human Life. To which are subjoined, Moral and Divine Rules for the Regulation or Government of them. The Third Edition, 12mo.

VI. *Discourses on the Love of God, and the Use and Abuse of the Passions in Religion*; with a devout Meditation

*Books published by the same AUTHOR.*

dition annexed to each Discourse. The Second Edition, 12mo.

VII. *Sermons on various Subjects, Divine and Moral*: With a sacred Hymn suited to each Subject. Design'd for the Use of Christian Families, as well as for the Hours of devout Retirement. In two Volumes. The Sixth Edition, 8vo.

VIII. *Death and Heaven*: Or, the Last Enemy conquered, and separate Spirits made perfect: Attempted in two Funeral Discourses, in Memory of Sir John Hartopp, Bart. and his Lady. The Third Edition, 12mo.

IX. *An humble Attempt towards the Revival of Practical Religion* among Christians, and particularly the Protestant Dissenters, by a serious Address to Ministers and People, in some occasional Discourses. The Second Edition, 12mo.

X. *Humility represented in the Character of St. Paul*: The chief Springs of it opened, and its various Advantages display'd; together with some occasional Views of the contrary Vice, 8vo.

XI. *The Holiness of Times, Places and People*, under the Jewish and Christian Dispensations: Consider'd and compared in several Discourses, on the Sabbath, the Temple, Churches, Meeting-houses, &c. 12mo.

XII. *Horæ Lyricæ*: Poems chiefly of the Lyric Kind. In three Books. Sacred, 1. To Devotion and Piety. 2. To Virtue, Honour, and Friendship. 3. To the Memory of the Dead. The Seventh Edition, Corrected, with the Author's Effigy, 12mo.

XIII. *The Psalms of David imitated in the Language of the New Testament*, and apply'd to the Christian State and Worship. The Third Edition, large 12mo, with the Preface and Notes.

N. B. The above in a smaller Size and Character, without Preface or Notes. The 11th Edit.

